

# Mortal Kombat History FAQ

by subzero961

Updated to v4.0 on Apr 19, 2008

**This walkthrough was originally written for Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance on the GC, but the walkthrough is still applicable to the Xbox version of the game.**

-----  
The History of Mortal Kombat

Real Name: Forrest Porter

Mortal Kombat Series

Email: [dasubzero@yahoo.com](mailto:dasubzero@yahoo.com)

AIM: subzero961

Author: subzero961

Version: 4.0

Located: [www.gamefaqs.com](http://www.gamefaqs.com)

[www.neoseeker.com](http://www.neoseeker.com)

Guide: Plot Analysis

Website: <http://subzero961.angelcities.com/index.html>  
-----

APRIL 19, 2008

- AS YOU MAY HAVE ALREADY HEARD THE NEXT MK GAME IS TITLED MORTAL KOMBAT VS DC UNIVERSE. ED BOON HOWEVER SAID THAT THE GAME MAY OR MAY NOT BE CANON TO THE PLOT AND PROBABLY IT WILL NOT BE KNOWN TILL THE NEXT MORTAL KOMBAT GAME IS RELEASED. KEEPING THAT IN MIND I WILL NOT BE UPDATING THIS GUIDE FOR THE MK VS DC UNIVERSE STORY UNTIL IT IS CONFIRMED TO BE APART OF THE PLOT. HOWEVER SINCE MKA BIOS ARE NO LONGER BEING RELEASED I WILL BE DOING FUTURE UPDATES TO THE MK ARMAGEDDON SECTION OF THE PLOT AND PIECING THE STORY THE BEST I CAN FROM THE LIMITED INFORMATION RELEASED ABOUT THE STORY.

- UPDATED THE ULTIMATE MORTAL KOMBAT GAME IN THE INTRODUCTION

2007 RETROSPECT

- ADDED ALL THE RELEASED MKA BIOS

2006 RETROSPECT

- ADDED MKSM STORYLINE INFO

- ADDED MKA STORYLINE INFO

- ADDED SOME DETAILS TO EXISTING PARTS OF THE STORYLINE

- ADDED AND TOOK DOWN SOME SECTIONS

2005 RETROSPECT

- ADDED INFO FOR GORO AND SHAO KAHN FOR MK DECEPTION

- ADDED THE CHAOS AND ORDER SECTION TO THE STORY

- DID SOME CLEANING UP TO MAKE THE FAQ A LITTLE MORE EASIER TO READ

- ADDED NEW DETAILS AND REVISED SOME THINGS IN THE STORYLINE

- ADDED ALL MK SHAOLIN MONKS INFO AND REPLACED THE OUTWORLD TOURNAMENT WITH NEW MKSM DETAIL

2004 RETROSPECT

- MOST MORTAL KOMBAT DECEPTION INFORMATION REPORTED

- NEW SECTIONS ADDED: RACES, CLANS, REALMS, TIMELINE, LATROM TABMOK

- ALPHABITZED CHARACTER LIST

- MAJOR/MINOR PLOTHOLES FIXED

- MORTAL KOMBAT DECEPTION STORYLINE ADDED

- MORTAL KOMBAT DECEPTION QUESTIONS ADDED

2003 RETROSPECT

- MORTAL KOMBAT HISTORY FAQ CREATED

=====

1) Table of Contents

=====

1) Table of Contents

2) Introduction

3) The History of Mortal Kombat

- The One Being and the Kamidogus
- The Dragon King
- The Rise of Shao Kahn
- Prediction of Armageddon
- The Fall of Shinnok
- Order and Chaos
- The Rise of Shinnok in the Netherrealm
- Corruption of the Tournament
- Shujinko Begins Quest for the Kamidogus
- The Unholy Deal
- Sub-Zero and the Lin Kuei
- Sub-Zero's mission
- Battle for the Amulet
- Sub-Zero in the Netherrealm
- The Red and Black Dragon Clan
- Jax and the Black Dragon
- The Mortal Kombat Tournament
- The Outworld Tournament
- The Invasion
- The Return of Shinnok
- The Deadly Alliance
- Return of the Dragon King
- Armageddon

4) The Kombatants

- Ashrah
- Baraka
- Blaze
- Bo Rai Cho
- Chameleon
- Cyrax
- Daegon
- Dairou
- Darrius
- Drahmin
- Ermac
- Frost
- Fujin
- Goro
- Havik
- Hotaru
- Hsu Hao
- Jade
- Jarek
- Jax
- Johnny Cage
- Kabal
- Kai

- Kano
- Kenshi
- Khameleon
- Kintaro
- Kira
- Kitana
- Kobra
- Kung Lao
- Li Mei
- Liu Kang
- Mavado
- Meat
- Mileena
- Mokap
- Moloch
- Monster
- Motaro
- Nightwolf
- Nitara
- Noob Saibot/Sub-Zero
- Onaga
- Quan Chi
- Raiden
- Rain
- Reiko
- Reptile
- Sareena
- Scorpion
- Sektor
- Shang Tsung
- Shao Kahn
- Sheeva
- Shinnok
- Shujinko
- Sindel
- Smoke
- Sonya
- Stryker
- Sub-Zero
- Tanya
- Taven
- Minor Characters

#### 5) Arenas

- The Courtyard (Kung Fu Part 1) (Shang Tsung's Courtyard)
- Palace Gates
- Warrior's Shrine
- The Pit
- The Pit Bottom (Pit Bottom)
- Shang Tsung's Palace
- Goro's Lair (The Lair)
- The Dead Pool (Dead Pool)
- Kombat Tomb (The Tomb) (Tomb)
- The Wastelands (Wasteland) (Wastelands)
- The Tower (Palace) (Evil Tower)
- Living Forest
- The Armory (Armory)
- The Pit II
- The Portal (Portal)
- Kahn's Arena (Battle Arena)

- The Blue Portal
- The Subway (Subway)
- The Streets (The Street) (Street)
- The Bank
- The Rooftop (The Roof)
- The Soul Chamber (Soul Chamber) (Cave of Souls)
- The Balcony (Kahns Tower)
- The Bridge
- Kombat Temple (The Temple) (Altar)
- Shao Kahn's Tower (The Bell Tower) (Bell Tower)
- The Pit 3 (The Pit III)
- The Graveyard
- The Hidden Portal
- Sky Kombat
- Scorpions Lair (Scorpion's Lair) (Hades) (Hell)
- The Waterfront (River Kombat)
- Jades Desert (Jade's Desert) (The Desert) (Cyrax's Desert)
- Kahns Kave (The Kave) (The Cave)
- Noob Saibots Dorfen
- Lost Bridge (Lost) (SCISLAC BUSOREZ)
- The Star Bridge
- Elder Gods
- The Well
- Ice Pit
- Reptile's Lair
- The Tomb
- Shaolin Temple
- Skull
- The Prison
- Church
- Netherrealm
- Ladder?
- Windworld
- Wu Shi Academy
- Acid Bath
- Nethership
- The Lost Tomb (Lost Tomb)
- Drum Arena
- House of Pekara
- Lava Shrine
- Kuatan Palace
- Palace Grounds
- Portal (The Portal)
- Lung Hai Temple
- Sarna Ruins
- Lin Kuei Temple (Lin Kuei's Temple)
- Quan Chi's Fortress
- Dragonfly
- Shang Tsung's Palace
- Moloch's Lair
- The Swamp
- Spy Facility
- Beetle Lair
- Hell's Foundry
- Slaughterhouse
- Sky Temple
- Nethership Interior
- Dark Prison
- Falling Cliffs
- Ying Yang Island

- Falling Cliffs
- Golden Desert
- Lower Mines
- Dragon King Temple
- Chamber of Artifacts
- Liu Kang's Tomb
- Dragon Mountain
- Nexus Arena
- Pyramid of Argus
- Meteor Storm
- Tekunin Prison
- Outworld Spire
- Botan Jungle
- Artika
- Lin Kuei Palace
- Netherrealm Cliffs
- Shinnok's Spire
- Shinnok's Throne Room
- Shao Kahn's Throne Room
- Shao Kahn's Balcony
- Scorpion's Lair
- Edenian Ruins
- Krimson Forest
- Red Dragon Caverns
- Chamber of Daegon
- Reptile's Lair
- Reiko's War Room
- Fire Well
- Lumber Mill

#### 6) Mortal Kombat Game Timeline

- Mortal Kombat 1
- Mortal Kombat 2
- Mortal Kombat 3
- Ultimate Mortal Kombat 3
- Mortal Kombat Trilogy
- Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero
- Mortal Kombat 4
- Mortal Kombat Gold
- Mortal Kombat: Special Forces
- Mortal Kombat Advance
- Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance
- Mortal Kombat Tournament Edition
- Mortal Kombat Deception
- Mortal Kombat Shaolin Monks
- Mortal Kombat Unchained
- Mortal Kombat Armageddon
- Ultimate Mortal Kombat
- Mortal Kombat Vs. DC Universe

#### 7) Realms

- Earthrealm
- Outworld
- Zaterra
- Edenia
- The Heavens
- Netherrealm
- Vaeternus
- Orderrealm
- Chaosrealm

- The Void
- Rellim Ohcanep
- Yrrek Divad

#### 8) Factions

- Lin Kuei
- Shirai Ryu
- Red Dragon
- Black Dragon
- Tekunin
- Outerworld Investigation Agency
- White Lotus Society
- Brothers of the Shadow
- The Deadly Alliance
- Shao Kahn's Empire
- Shinnok's Empire
- Edenian/ Shokan Army
- The Dragon King's Empire
- The Special Forces
- Extermination Squads
- Pantheon of Gods
- Seidan Guard
- Resistance
- Mask Guards
- Shadow Priests
- Tengu
- Snow Ninjas
- Jungle Trainer
- Moroi Empire

#### 9) Race

- Humans
- Saurian
- Edenians
- Tarkata
- Undead
- Outworldians
- Shokan
- Centaurs
- Gods
- Cyborgs
- Vampires
- Oni
- Demons
- Elementals
- Wraiths
- Seidan
- Chaos People
- Cryomancers
- Zombies
- Bloody Skeleton
- Clay Soldiers
- Orachi Hellbeast
- Ice Beast
- Hybrid Dragon
- Houan
- Dragons

#### 10) MK Main Story

- Mortal Kombat 1

- Mortal Kombat 2
- Mortal Kombat 3/UMK3/MKA
- Mortal Kombat Trilogy
- Mortal Kombat 4/MKG
- Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance/MKTE
- Mortal Kombat Deception/MKU
- Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero
- Mortal Kombat: Special Forces
- Mortal Kombat Shaolin Monks
- Mortal Kombat Armageddon

#### 11) MK Comics

- Mortal Kombat 1
- Mortal Kombat II
- Mortal Kombat 4

#### 12) Sources

#### 13) Plot Holes

- Scorpion MK2 Comic
- Cyrax MKG/MKDA
- MK2 Comic/MKSM
- Reptile MK4
- Shujinko's Prison Sentence
- Shao Kahn and the Amulet

#### 14) Questions and Answers

#### 15) Credits

=====

#### 2) Introduction

=====

My name is Forrest Porter and I am the author of this FAQ. I have been a Mortal Kombat fan since the beginning of the series when Mortal Kombat 1 came out. So I actually know what I am talking about when it comes to the Mortal Kombat storyline unlike most people I hear from. This FAQ is meant to cover the Mortal Kombat games storyline, I will not be covering movies, TV show, cartoons, books, fan fiction, comics (except for MK1, 2, and 4 official comics) so if you are going to try to argue about the storylines or ask if I will someday cover them don't email me about it or with evidence with those separate storylines. Failure to do so will result in a head ripped out along with your spine. J/K. I'm serious though, no emails regarding storylines apart from the video games. Also those who try to email me claiming to know insider information about the storyline don't bother emailing me either, I have enough experience with people to know who is lying or not and I am fairly certain that an insider would not even try to contact me about this FAQ. With that said I will now move on to the Mortal Kombat introduction. Oh and a side note, I am a Mortal Kombat collector and collect as a hobby, if anyone is interested in trades email me.

Mortal Kombat- Mortal Kombat is the original game that started the series. What really got this game popular was the extensive violence, fatalities and the rich storyline which was unheard of in a fighting game up to this point. Some great moments about this game was knocking opponents into the pit, test your might, the sub boss Goro, and the hidden character Reptile.

Mortal Kombat 2- Mortal Kombat II is the sequel to the highly successful Mortal Kombat game. Mortal Kombat II was a game that wanted to double the original game, more fatalities, more blood, and deeper storyline. This game was closely followed by the fans. New finishing moves called friendships, and Babalities

were included to make light of the violence controversy. Some great moments about this game was finding out Shang Tsung had a boss (Shao Kahn), more hidden characters (Jade, Smoke, Noob Saibot), and the extra finishers Babality and friendships.

Mortal Kombat 3- Mortal Kombat III is a sequel the fans cried for after Mortal Kombat II. This game was designed to play faster and smoother than the other Mortal Kombat games. This game also included button link combos to do a series of damaging moves. Some great moments about this game was the added run button, new sub boss Motaro, Shao Kahn's queen Sindel, return of Sonya and Kano, kombat kodes, Animalities, UKK, Sub-Zero unmasked, battle ascension, mercy feature, and the shock that Smoke is now a robot.

Ultimate Mortal Kombat 3- Ultimate Mortal Kombat III is an upgrade to the original Mortal Kombat 3 that included old favorites such as Kitana and Scorpion. New stages were added for fun and new kombat codes. Some great moments about this game is the return of old favorites, especially Scorpion, whom a lot of fans were disappointed were missing from MK3, appearance of Ermac who was until then thought to be a hidden character in MK1, appearance of a new kombatant Rain in the opening demo, play as both Sub-Zero's in one game and the Shao Kahn treasure feature after beating the game.

Mortal Kombat Trilogy- Mortal Kombat Trilogy is yet another upgrade to the Mortal Kombat 3 games. This game focused on bringing back the past MK features as well as a few new ones. Great moments about this game was all characters returning including bosses, almost all past stages returning, Khameleon/Chameleon secret fighter, aggressor meter, widely noticed brutalities, widely notice of selecting Rain.

Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero- This game was to be the first of many more to come adventure Mortal Kombat type games to further explain the MK storyline. This game came out to give a little background to Mortal Kombat 4 and it featured Sub-Zero going on a quest to retrieve Shinnok's amulet. Some great moments of this game is first MK with FMVS, Scorpion's death explained, and the blooper movie hidden in the game.

Mortal Kombat 4- Mortal Kombat IV was the game that began to try and bring the Mortal Kombat game back to its darker roots. The game did away with all the extra "alities" and kept only the fatalities. The game also introduced Mortal Kombat to the 3D realm. Some great moments about Mortal Kombat IV is the return of Goro, Reptile's makeover, introduction of Meat, and weapon kombat.

Mortal Kombat Gold- Mortal Kombat Gold is the upgrade to Mortal Kombat IV. The game added new characters and new stages and that is really the only difference that sets it apart from Mortal Kombat IV. Some great moments about this game is the return of old favorite characters from Mortal Kombat II and III such as Kung Lao and Baraka, Goro turning towards the light and making peace with Kung Lao, and Cyrax regaining his soul.

Mortal Kombat: Special Forces- Mortal Kombat Special Forces was the 2nd and probably final attempt at creating a Mortal Kombat adventure game to further explain the storyline. This game was started by John Tobias and never completed when he left Midway. The game was later picked up by Boon and only halfway completed at best. The game explains Jax adventure hunting down arch nemesis Kano. Some great moments about the game is meeting other Black Dragon clan members, using guns, and the shock that Sonya was missing from the game.

Mortal Kombat Advance- Mortal Kombat Advance is a game boy port of Ultimate Mortal Kombat III. This game is also a failure of a port and doesn't even match the original with the extremely cheap AI. This game however does have some



great moments with Ermac's new PC in a box friendship, original Sub-Zero finally unmasked, and Rain's new Mary Poppins friendship.

Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance- Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance is the game that completely changed the fighting styles by getting rid of the old system and giving each fighter 2 real life fighting styles and a weapon style. The game is also the first MK game that does not have a stage fatality game. Some great moments of Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance is the return of test your might, added test your sight mini game, added a conquest feature to explain the story and test your skills, added koins to unlock features and gamble, and a krypt where you could unlock numerous hidden items.

Mortal Kombat Tournament Edition- Mortal Kombat Tournament Edition is a add on to Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance for the game boy. This game had all the fighters that didn't make the Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance game boy game. Some great moments about this game is it explained that Noob Saibot killed Goro, explained Sektor's storyline shortly after Mortal Kombat Gold, Sareena returns, Weapon Fatality, and the long awaited Final Secret.

Mortal Kombat Deception- Mortal Kombat Deception is the widely successful successor of Mortal Kombat Deadly Allinace. This game offers many things that fans wished was in Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance such as 2 fatalities per character, a more in depth konquest mode, stage fatalities and much more. It also has 2 new game modes, chess Kombat and Puzzle Kombat. Mortal Kombat Deception is also the first Mortal Kombat to have online capable mode. Some great moments of this game is meeting every kombatant in Konquest mode, the return of old favorites such as Jade, Kabal, Nightwolf, Sindel and Ermac, and seeing the old rumor from Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance about characters running through the krypt being in this game.

Mortal Kombat Shaolin Monks- Mortal Kombat Shaolin Monks is the 3rd attempt at a adventure Mortal Kombat game. The game features Liu Kang and Kung Lao in a co op adventure in their adventures in Outworld following the Mortal Kombat tournament. Some great moments about this game is that it brings back a lot of nostalgia levels and lets you play and interact through them. Get to unlock new fighters to play the game through. Roughly about 10 fatalities per character and an appearance by every MK1 and MK2 plus a few MK3 and MK4 fighters are in the game.

Mortal Kombat Unchained- Mortal Kombat Unchained is the upgrade of Mortal Kombat Deception, like what Mortal Kombat Tournament Edition was to MK Deadly Alliance and what Mortal Kombat Gold was to Mortal Kombat 4. It was a PSP exclusive version and contained the Gamecube's two exclusive characters Goro and Shao Kahn as well as 4 more extra characters Blaze, Frost, Kitana and Jax. Some great moments about this game was that explained one of MK Armageddon's plot holes of how Frost got frozen in the Lin Kuei temple. The MK ladder plan is a little bit more different, all characters are immediately available, and it features a new endurance mode where you can test your skills and fight as many characters as possible before succumbing to death.

Mortal Kombat Armageddon- Mortal Kombat Armageddon is the 7th installment of the main Mortal Kombat fighting games. It featured many new modes such as create a fighter, customizable fatalities, and air combat which was supposed to make up for the characters getting 2 fighting styles instead of 3 as in the previous 2 installments. Some great moments about this game is that it featured every single MK character in history. The game also brought back and legitimized 2 characters as canon to the storyline that was previously considered minor characters, Meat and Chameleon. The game also finally reveals what Blaze's mysterious quest that we got hints of in his MK Deadly Alliance ending.

Ultimate Mortal Kombat- Ultimate Mortal Kombat is the handheld port of Ultimate Mortal Kombat 3, and I must say a pretty damn good one. Of course the arcade isn't arcade perfect but it's as close as it gets for a handheld console. Some great things about this game are that it has the ability to connect online and play Vs. matches with people from around the world. Also the game lets you unlock endings and Kahn's treasure to choose from anytime you like. This is a nice little bonus since you don't have to keep beating the game if you want a complete Finishing move demonstration. Also another bonus is that there is Puzzle Kombat in the package.

Mortal Kombat Vs. DC Universe- COMING SOON

=====  
3) The History of Mortal Kombat  
=====

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The One Being and the Kamidogus\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

In the beginning before existence, there was the One Being and the Elder Gods. The One Being fed off the Elder Gods. He was everything, and then the six Elder Gods with the use of the six Kamidogus smashed the one being's consciousness into many realms, including the realms of Earthrealm, Netherrealm, Orderrealm, Chaosrealm, Edenia, and Outworld as well as the rest of existence. All of existence is the shattered consciousness of the One Being, as if the One Being was dreaming. The One being has been subconsciously working through the Dragon King to fuse the Kamidogu into one again which would merge all the realms together and eventually all the beings back into the One Being, if this happens everything will cease to exist once again. It is said that in their purest original form the Elder Gods resemble the dragon symbol of the Mortal Kombat tournament. The Elder Gods hid each Kamidogu in each of the realms that was created from smashing the One Being. The Elder Gods do not dwell in the realms, but in the void and are the true rulers of all reality and watch as worlds are created and destroyed, they govern the realms with untold eons of wisdom but they took on the policy of never to interfere in the affairs of the realms to ensure that they do not unknowingly assist in the return of the One Being. Another thing that was created at the formation of the realms was good and evil. Good was any act that promotes the separation of the realms and evil was any act that consolidated the realms. Since then good and evil balance each other through the act of combat. Later they instructed sorcerers to create portals to connect the realms. The Elder Gods also created many lesser gods; most of these gods remain quiet and never interfere with the lives of men; however the Elder Gods appoint special tasks to some gods such as Raiden to be the protector of the realm of Earth. Though his legend has been misread and misinterpreted over time, he is able to interfere when the realm is in danger but he cannot directly interfere with the lives of mortals.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Dragon King\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The Dragon King, Onaga, is the first known emperor of Outworld. He was an accomplished campaigner and commanded the greatest army any realm has seen, they were known as the Dragon King's undefeatable army. The secret of their undefeatable ness lies within Onaga himself. Onaga's heart has the power to resurrect any living thing and kept constantly resurrecting his army after each battle. One day Onaga's advisor, the protector god Shao Kahn, whom was also being influenced by the One Being, poisoned Onaga to claim Outworld for himself. However Shao Kahn was unaware that Onaga could still see events unfolding from beyond death. Onaga also died before his holy men could incubate the last great dragon egg. It was then prophesied that the Dragon King would

return upon the hatching of the dragon egg. The Dragon King's undefeatable army allowed themselves to be ritually killed and buried in the tomb with the Dragon King and await his second coming, the tomb and its portal is taken care of by an unknown person. The Dragon King's holy men then searched for a place where they could incubate the dragon egg, at first they were hoping to incubate it in the Sarna Ruins, but with growing instability of the land, they were forced to incubate it in a molten cavern far from this location.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Rise of Shao Kahn\*

\*\*\*\*\*

It was around this time in an evil realm called Outworld that a new evil power was rising- the name of the emperor was Shao Kahn and he was on a campaign to conquer the realms as well as claiming the Kamidogu. Shao Kahn ruled Outworld with an iron fist and used extermination squads to eliminate those who might challenge Shao Kahn's power. Shao Kahn had the documents on how to merge the Kamidogu and kept it in his realm of Outworld. Two of the realms Kahn conquered and sapped the energies of were the realm of Edenia and a Vampire realm. A realm that Shao Kahn managed to take was the vampire realm. Shao Kahn bounded the vampire realm and his realm of Outworld by means of a mystical orb. Some vampire people possessed the power to travel the realms though a gemstone they wore around her neck to feed off the blood of other species, but with restrictions, they had to travel in the opposite hemisphere of the realms sun's harmful UV rays, they also kept records of the realms. Shao Kahn's other realm he took was the realm of Edenia. Edenia was a realm of civility and artistic expression and ruled by King Jerrod and Queen Sindel and had a daughter named Kitana. The people of Edenia were known to have long life spans as well. They were also known to have been in good standings with both the Orderrealm and the Earthrealm. Shao Kahn gained access to Edenia and fought King Jerrod for the fate of Edenia; however Shao Kahn emerged victorious, killed Jerrod, and took Queen Sindel as his bride and Kitana as a step daughter. The thought of serving Shao Kahn drove Sindel mad and she committed suicide. Enraged, Kahn withheld her soul from moving on and used it as a token over Jerrod and a reminder to Kitana of his power. He put a spell on Kitana that makes her obey Shao Kahn's every command and she becomes an assassin for Shao Kahn. In addition he also had his lead sorcerer Shang Tsung create Mileena, a clone of Kitana by using her and Tarkata genes. Mileena's purpose was to eventually take Kitana's place as princess. The Netherealm is the only realm said that Shao Kahn has no desire to occupy. Overtime Shao Kahn chose people to be trained as warriors for his empire, one was Kitana's close friend named Jade. Another Edenian named Rain was smuggled out of the realm as a small child. When he conquered Edenia he also gained an alliance with the shokan race, a group of half human dragon warriors. The leader of the shokan was king Gorbak and he had a son named Goro. The shokan had a rivalry going on with the centaur race to seek Shao Kahn's favor. He also had a General of his armies named Reiko, who secretly wears Shao Kahn's helmet. In the wastelands, lived a nomadic group of half Outworld and half Netherealm demon warriors called the Tarkata, the leader was a warrior named Baraka, and he was recruited into Shao Kahn's army because of his fighting skills. The Tarkata were used when Kahn needed raids in the Netherealm. A race of called the Cryomancers; people who have learned to control the cold used to live in the Outworld. A future conquest for Shao Kahn is the realm of Zaterra, a realm populated by the raptor race. The realm of Zaterra is where the raptor people fled to after the war between Raiden and Shinnok. Shao Kahn eventually took total control of the realm of Zaterra, the raptors were killed and close to extinction. One raptor named Reptile eventually became apart of Shao Kahn's army. One other raptor survived and was the only one who knew the truth about their race, her name was Khameleon. Shao Kahn's next target was the Earth Realm.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Prediction of Armageddon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Sometime during Shao Kahn's conquest of the realms but before Shao Kahn originally took over Edenia a sorcerers named Delia had a vision of the end of the realms caused by a huge battle in Edenia by a warring group of powerful warriors after the corruption of a Mortal Kombat tournament. She told her husband Argus, who was an Edenian god and the protector of Edenia about her vision. Argus went to the Elder gods with the information that Delia foresaw in her vision. The Elder Gods responded that Argus come up with a plan to stop the Armageddon from happening; he came up with a plan to build a pyramid in the crater where the battle was to take place. Delia created a fire elemental named Blaze to monitor the realms and the strength of the kombatants that would cause the Armageddon battle. However Delia and Argus had one disagreement of how to deal with the kombatants, Argus argued that the kombatants needed to all be killed when the time came, while Delia believed that the kombatants needed to be stripped of their powers because some warriors were noble and undeserving of death. This led for Argus to implement another part to his plan. His plan was to put his sons Taven and Daegon on a quest to defeat Blaze at the time of the Armageddon battle. Argus and Delia created weapons and armor for both sons and that would determine the fate of the kombatants. One of the armor would kill the kombatants, the other would strip them of their power, and neither Taven nor Daegon knew which outcome their armor would produce. Argus and Delia also scattered Obelisks throughout the realms for the purpose of honing Taven and Daegon's skills. Furthermore the son who defeats Blaze in battle will succeed Argus as protector of Edenia. Taven and Daegon were summoned to see their father where they were rendered unconscious. Argus charged the dragons Orin and Caro to watch over their hibernating sons Taven and Daegon in Earthrealm respectively. They would be linked to Blaze and when Blaze finds that the apex was drawing near he would signal Orin and Caro to awaken Taven and Daegon to begin their quest. However Blaze, whom has been wandering Outworld on the quest, had battled and lost to holy men, these holy men were loyal to the dead Dragon King and served to protect the last dragon egg. Blaze was then taken to the lava shrine where the dragon egg was incubating and forced to protect the egg from within the depths of the lava. This led for the dragon Caro to lose contact with Blaze and he mistook it as a signal to awaken Daegon, however, Daegon was awakened prematurely to begin his quest.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Fall of Shinnok\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Thousands of years ago after the Earth realm was formed, the Elder God named Shinnok decided to try and take the Earth realm and have unlimited power. Not wanting a confrontation by the other Elder Gods, Shinnok created an amulet that would allow him access to the Earth Realm without intervention from the other five Elder Gods; this amulet could only be created once. Unfortunately for Shinnok; the Elder Gods, including himself, appointed a protector for the Earth realm, this protector is known as the God of Thunder- Raiden. Shinnok and Raiden battled for centuries for the fate of the Earth realm. Raiden eventually defeated Shinnok because of his overconfidence, Raiden discovered Shinnok's amulet and how it allowed Shinnok access to Earth and stripped Shinnok possession of it and with the other Elder Gods assistance, banished Shinnok to the Netherrealm, a place where unwanted spirits are sent that is inhabited by foul stench demons and a place that twists mortals into vicious monsters called Onis. However on Earth the war caused a near extinction of the raptor race, few raptors fled to the realm of Zattera. Earth was then faced by centuries of darkness. Shinnok upon entering the Netherrealm was attacked Lucifer, the god ruler of the Netherrealm, and souls Shinnok personally condemned to the Netherealm. Shinnok would exist to be tortured and tormented for thousands of years. Having been locked and shackled he was helpless against his attackers. Raiden called forth humans to build a temple in the Himalayan Mountains of

Nepal and housed the amulet in the temple and appointed the Gods of fire, earth, water, and Fujin the God of wind to guard the amulet, these gods' powers are necessary for balancing out Earth, but their powers can be quite destructive to the inhabitants of Earth. As long as the amulet rested on Earth, Shinnok would remain trapped in the Netherrealm for all eternity. This story has been forgotten over time with the exception of one document found by the shaolin known as the map of elements, which is the only evidence of the story and shows the way to the Temple of Elements.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Order and Chaos\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The realm of Chaos was once like any other realm until the God of Chaos released his tempest which keeps the realm from obeying the laws of nature. Chaos can be described as the religion of the chaos people. The Chaos people hold water sacred since it has no shape and its flow never ceasing, it is considered to be chaos. They have built a tempest in the middle of the realm which keeps the realm from obeying the laws of nature. Another structure built is the labyrinth which serves as a reminder of the importance of confusion. War is also another value they hold in the Chaosrealm to maintain chaos. Two enemy tribes called the Yinasi and Yangese have been in constant war for centuries, this has kept chaos in motion throughout the realm. It took Havik centuries but he eventually gave into turmoil and is now the Chaosrealm's most celebrated cleric. Seido, the realm of Order however is a realm governed by law and order and despite the confusion, they do not hold freedom as a value, freedom is looked at as a path towards chaos. It shows as their realm is built by structure and organization rather than by random. Seido's laws are strict but it is also a very safe realm. Their academy accepts citizens from all realms to study order. As Havik is to the Chaos realm, the Seidan guard Hotaru is seen as the Seido's greatest hero. Seido however is not without problems, one of which is a resistance movement led by the warrior Darrius. Darrius has a tactic he uses when he needs a Seidan guard by hiring someone to kill the Seidan guards family in the hope that the guard will kill the person in a fit of rage and therefore jailed; then Darrius would break the Seidan guard out and easily recruit him to the resistance. Darrius believes he is fighting an oppressive government in Seido and wishes to instill a new government. According to Seidan loyalists he is a terrorists, however separatist sees him as a hero. Another problem that Seido faces however is their limited supply of water. With the water supply and the intolerance of chaos has led Seido into direct confrontation to the Chaosrealm. A Seidan guard once traveled to the Chaosrealm to enforce law and created a prison there. This infuriated the Chaos people since their ideals they held sacred, freedom was being taken from them, the Seidan did not remain in control and his prison is now a relic in the Chaosrealm as evidence of the Seido's legacy. Recently a water facility has been erected in the Chaosrealm by the Seidans as means for obtaining water for their realm. The Chaos realm sees this as an abomination. However the Orderrealm is not without its share of chaos problems as well as the chaos people, including Havik has constantly to encourage chaos. Seido is also not without its problems with the Seidan guards either. One warrior named Dairou once served as a Seidan guard and upheld the law; however he once killed an assailant out of a fit of rage, which is against Seidan law, and was sentenced to a life of imprisonment. He thought it wrong that after all his years of loyal service that the one moment of chaos was what came to define him. Then one day he managed to escape in the confusion of a resistance riot. He could not return as a Seidan or embrace chaos so Dairou became a mercenary and is revered by the Orderrealm's secret underground. The realms of chaos and order have been in constant warfare.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Rise of Shinnok in the Netherrealm\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Netherrealm has had many rulers throughout its history with most being forged within its fiery depths. In the later part of the millennium in the Netherrealm, Shinnok was about to have a change in his fortune and in his favor. A powerful free roaming sorcerer and former oni known as Quan Chi offered to assist Shinnok to overthrow Lucifer and in return only wanted power and to rule by Shinnok when he escapes the Netherrealm. Shinnok agreed and they waged a war that lasted for centuries, the war came to an end when Shinnok slew Lucifer and after imprisoning Lucifer's essence he became ruler of the Netherrealm. In return Shinnok granted Quan Chi the position of arch sorcerer in the Netherrealm. However Shinnok had nothing to rule except a dead realm, with its true form hidden by its ruler; and he tried his best to emulate it to look as close to Earthrealm as best he could, and transformed the demons to look as human as possible. He also transformed people who displeased him to roam the Netherrealm as the animated dead known as zombies. The Brotherhood of the shadow was created as a group that worships and serves Shinnok. An early member was a demon named Ashrah, she had been loyal for years in the Brotherhood of Shadow however she questioned one command from Quan Chi one day and Quan Chi ordered her sisters to slay Ashrah to be made an example of. Ashrah escaped and discovered a sword, she quickly came to realize that the sword purified her soul with each demon she slayed with it. She is now on a quest to purify herself enough to escape the Netherrealm. The Netherrealm drains all beings of their strength; many spirits have been trapped forever in the Netherrealm. Many things happened during Shinnok's time in the Netherrealm; Quan Chi with many other sorcerers who used magic to improve their oni intelligence and appearance used their magic to create a city that would not drain them of their magic, and therefore many sorcerers call this city home and rarely venture beyond its walls. The sorcerers and Onis beyond its walls have a peace truce where Onis can enter the city. The sorcerers transformed some Oni to become guards of the city and keep out zombies and kill the zombies that does enter and enforce the Oni and sorcerer truce, they must remain in the city or their transformation will be undone. Whenever a sorcerer needs the service of a demon or oni the three headed god Kochal transports them to the demon or oni. However the city only brings some order in the dark realm; the sorcerers are still allowed to kill each other as long as no one witnesses it. Shinnok however was not satisfied with ruling the Netherrealm, he has always wanted to be the ruler supreme of all reality. However the only way he can escape the Netherrealm is if he somehow regained his amulet back and the only way to find the amulet was to find the Map of Elements, which was only known to a select few including the shaolin warrior known as Kung Lao.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Corruption of the Tournament\*

\*\*\*\*\*

It was around this point that Shao Kahn decided to start his invasion of the Earth realm, however little did Kahn know that after his takeover of Edenia, wise men in the far east in the Earth realm received visions about Shao Kahn and appealed to the Elder Gods about their concern that Shao Kahn may someday take the Earth realm, to give Earth realm a chance to defend itself against Shao Kahn as well as allowing Shao Kahn the ability to merge other realms with Outworld the Elder Gods created the tournament called Mortal Kombat. This tournament was hosted in the Shaolin temples and at first was used to compete for honor and glory every generation. Raiden created the White Lotus Society as an organization devoted to protecting the Earthrealm from Shao Kahn; Raiden also became a mentor for Earth warriors chosen to defend the realm since it tied in with his duties to protect Earthrealm. Then one day Shao Kahn sent his servant Shang Tsung, a sorcerer who was granted free roaming abilities by serving Shao Kahn, to the Earth realm to unbalance the furies in the Mortal Kombat tournament to atone for his crimes in Outworld. Shang Tsung immediately won the title of Grand Champion; however Shang Tsung was also cursed and must

take his opponents lives and steal their souls to maintain his youth. However before being able to win 10 Mortal Kombat tournaments, a shaolin monk named Kung Lao, with his speed and strength, overpowered Shang Tsung and won Grand Champion. However Shao Kahn would not rest till the Earthrealm is his and years later after the death of 1 of 3 tournament masters, Shang Tsung returned and brought with him another warrior who inhabited Outworld, his name was Goro and he belonged to a race of half human, half dragon called shokan. Goro battled in the tournament and eventually fought the champion Kung Lao, Goro's speed and strength proved too much for Kung Lao, even though he fought hard and long, he eventually lost and Goro became the next Grand Champion. Shang Tsung then took Kung Lao's soul and took control of the Mortal Kombat tournament and corrupted it and would guarantee Shang Tsung immortality which he greatly desired. The White Lotus society begins training of their warriors at an early age and tries to send representatives to win the tournament every generation by holding their own tournament where the winner would represent the White Lotus society. Goro would then go on and win another 8 tournaments making a nine generation streak and leaving Earth one more opportunity to defend itself. During this period an Outworld master named Bo Rai Cho was hard at work training warriors to defeat Shang Tsung, Bo Rai Cho being an Outworld warrior who had many battles with Outworlders, was restricted from the tournament, for if he won it would be in the name of the emperor he opposed, Shao Kahn because of his origin. So far all have been failures.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Shujinko Begins Quest for the Kamidogus\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

Shujinko was a young boy that lived in a small village in the Earthrealm. His adventure started one day when he was outside in the courtyard playing the ancient Mortal Kombat battle of Kung Lao and Goro. Shujinko had always wanted to compete in Mortal Kombat and defeat Shang Tsung to become the Grand Champion. Then suddenly a bell rang and Shujinko had to meet with Bo Rai Cho for a class in martial arts. He took several classes that day and became confident in his martial arts abilities. After Shujinko completed all his lessons with Bo Rai Cho he wanted to head out of the village and into the world, however Bo Rai Cho would not let him until he felt Shujinko was ready and told Shujinko to develop his skills further, discouraged, Shujinko complied with Bo Rai Cho and turned back. Just then Shujinko met a spirit named Damashi who is an emissary for the Elder Gods. He tells Shujinko of an important mission that the Elder Gods want Shujinko to do. Shujinko wanted to help but informed Damashi that Bo Rai Cho would not allow him to leave the village; Damashi answered Shujinko by granting Shujinko the power to absorb the powers of many warriors. Shujinko then heads back to Bo Rai Cho and tells him that he is ready to prove himself in combat and defeats Bo Rai Cho in a spar. After Shujinko wins the spar, Bo Rai Cho becomes convinced that Shujinko is ready and offers to train Shujinko at Bo Rai Cho's house located just outside the village. Shujinko feels honored and tells Bo Rai Cho he will be at Bo Rai Cho's house shortly after completing a few tasks. Outside the village walls Damashi greets Shujinko again and tells him that Shujinko is the Elder Gods champion and tells Shujinko more about his mission and how he has to find the Kamidogus in the different realms to help the Elder Gods. He also tells Shujinko that the Elder Gods created portals in the Nexus to aid him in his quest and after the conversation Damashi vanishes. Shujinko arrives at Bo Rai Cho's house and Bo Rai Cho offers to teach Shujinko all he knows about combat. Shujinko decided to train with Bo Rai Cho and they trained for five years. Afterwards Bo Rai Cho felt Shujinko was ready to go out on his own. Bo Rai Cho asks Shujinko if he can find his warriors medallion, Bo Rai Cho lost it somewhere and recalled having it at the docks and told Shujinko to search there. Shujinko was happy to assist his mentor and set for the docks and decided to start asking around for the medallion. At the docks Shujinko comes across a fisherman that lived on the shore, the fisherman informs Shujinko that Bo Rai Cho left the warriors

medallion there a few nights ago when they were drinking Outworld liquor, he said he would get it but a group of brigands attacked him and stole his key and now he is locked out of the house. Shujinko tell the fisherman that he is going to teach the brigands a lesson. Shujinko comes across 3 people who admitted to taking the fisherman's tackle box which has the key to the house and tells Shujinko to stay out of it, Shujinko knocks out the leader and retrieves the key for the fisherman. The fisherman tells Shujinko to come inside and Shujinko retrieves the warriors' medallion. He is on his way to return it to Bo Rai Cho when he is stopped by Damashi. Damashi suggests Shujinko keeps it for the time being since it will prove to warrior masters of the bearers great skills, Shujinko complies with Damashi's request. Shujinko then happened at the Lin Kuei training ground and convinces the grandmaster that Shujinko is a great warrior and proves it by the Warrior's medallion; the Grandmaster is impressed and tells Shujinko to go inside the Lin Kuei temple and be trained to be a Lin Kuei warrior. After his training the Grandmaster instructs Shujinko to head to the west and meet a Lin Kuei warrior there who has claimed to find a hidden object. When Shujinko meets up with the Lin Kuei warrior he informs Shujinko that the Red Dragon are around and know that the Lin Kuei have it, he instructs Shujinko to take it back to the Lin Kuei temple while they distract the Red Dragon, Shujinko complies, however Damashi appears before Shujinko and tells him that he cannot return the item, which turned out to be the Kamidogu, to the Lin Kuei. Shujinko is instructed to find and walk through the portal to the Nexus. Shujinko eventually finds the portal and Damashi instructs Shujinko to raise the Kamidogu above his head, Shujinko complies and the portal opens and Shujinko walks through. The portal led to the Nexus, Damashi appears and tell Shujinko that it was made to help the Elder Gods champion, he tells Shujinko that it is a portal to the realms and that he should place the Kamidogu on the alter. Shujinko does as he is instructed and the portal to the Netherrealm opens up and Shujinko walks through. In the Netherrealm Damashi once again appears to Shujinko and tells him that his soul would not normally be able to exist here unless his soul was tainted with evil and told Shujinko that the Kamidogu probably rested outside the city and in the plains of the Netherrealm then Damashi once again vanishes. Shujinko wanders the Netherrealm and approached a demon named Ashrah and asks if she is from the Netherrealm since it does not look like she is. Ashrah says that she is but she found an ancient sword that when she slays demons with purifies her soul and one day she hopes to escape the Netherrealm. Shujinko tells Ashrah he is from the Earthrealm and Ashrah offers to train Shujinko in combat suitable to protect himself from the hostile Netherrealm residence, Shujinko readily accepts. After the training Shujinko feels confident about braving the depths of the Netherrealm, Ashrah suggests that he tests his skills against another warrior to see if he is truly ready, Shujinko looks forward to the test and they both head into the Netherrealm plains. Shujinko catches up to Ashrah where she is being confronted by a Tarkatan warrior sent by Shao Kahn to deal with Ashrah for slaying Shao Kahn's men. The Tarkatan warrior and Ashrah then battled each other. Ashrah defeats the Tarkatan warrior and afterwards tells Shujinko that he was not a full demon so his death didn't do much to uncorrupt her soul, she tells Shujinko if he sees a powerful warrior named Ermac to lead him to her, Shujinko says he will if he sees Ermac. Shujinko finds Ermac, but did not know it was Ermac, who he finds out is also looking for a demon by orders of Shao Kahn, he is however concerned that he will not have enough strength to destroy the demon since the Netherrealm drains his powers, Ermac instructs Shujinko to find the soul stone and in return will teach Shujinko his combat skills. Shujinko finds the soul stone and reveals its location to Ermac right away, after Ermac's strength returns he explains about the soul stones purpose of being built by sorcerers to replenish their energy in the Netherrealm plains, Ermac then makes good on his promise and trains Shujinko in his combat skills. After the training, Shujinko finds out that Ermac is also looking for Ashrah on orders of Shao Kahn, Shujinko tells Ermac that Ashrah is also looking for him and points Ermac in Ashrah's direction. Ermac races to find Ashrah, Shujinko arrives to



see Ashrah and Ermac prepare for battle, Ashrah tells Ermac he will bring her one step closer to being released from the Netherrealm, Ermac tells Ashrah that he is no demon and she will pay for killing Shao Kahn's allies. Ermac and Ashrah then did battle. Ermac wins the battle and taunts Ashrah that she will need to dish out more to defeat him, Ashrah complies, the fight raged on out of Shujinko's sight, however in their battle place the Kamidogu was left behind, and Shujinko took it. When Shujinko gets back to the city gates he calls for Damashi and he appears. Shujinko wonders why he has not seen Damashi in a long time and Damashi explains that he is hesitant about traveling to the Netherrealm because if he stays there too long or goes too deep into the plains his avatar could be stuck there forever. Shujinko informs him of the Netherrealm Kamidogu, Damashi is impressed and tells Shujinko to head back to the Nexus and Shujinko headed back. Once back in the Nexus Shujinko placed the Kamidogu on the altar and was confronted by a being named Monster who claimed to be the Elder Gods champion who will stop Shujinko if he does not leave the Nexus. Shujinko insists that he is Elder Gods champion and Monster prepared to battle Shujinko. Shujinko defeated Monster and heads into the next portal to the Chaosrealm. In the Chaosrealm Damashi appears to Shujinko again and Shujinko asks who the warrior that attacked him was. Damashi replied that he did not know and that if Monster thought he was the Elder Gods champion he was mistaken and reinforced his statement that Shujinko is the Elder Gods champion. Shujinko headed to the first transporter but it was being guarded by a Seidan guard, the guard makes Shujinko fight him if he is to pass, they do battle and Shujinko wins and used the teleporter. Shujinko comes across a citizen of the Chaos realm who tells him that a wraith from the Netherrealm claimed the a cemetery for the Brotherhood of Shadow, Shujinko offered to challenge the warrior and went looking for him, upon arrival he finds the Brotherhood of the Shadow member and that he claimed the land for the Brotherhood of Shadow, Shujinko challenges the Netherrealm wraith and defeats him in battle. Shujinko approaches the warrior Havik and was given the choice to state his business or have his spine snapped; Shujinko says that he is searching for relics, Havik, impressed with Shujinko's chaotic wandering permits him to proceed. Havik also gives Shujinko the task that if he can defeat and put pendants of chaos on the four Seidan guards who is trying to restrict the flow of the Chaosrealm's water he would train Shujinko, Shujinko agrees and sets out to find the Seidan guards. When Shujinko arrives at the control plant he meets a chaos realm citizen that tries to sabotage the Seidan Guards but cannot since their numbers are great. Shujinko offers to defeat them and meet him back when he is done. Shujinko proceeded to defeat the four guards and meets back up with the citizen, the citizen tells Shujinko that Havik awaits in the south town. Shujinko meets up with Havik who tells Shujinko that he sent the guards back to the Orderrealm to wreck chaos, Shujinko reminds Havik of their deal for him to teach him, Havik is upset that Shujinko would hold him to his word and battled Shujinko, afterwards Havik made it clear that it was a training session and not a threat. Havik then gave Shujinko a key to the portal labyrinth. Shujinko takes the portal warp to a bed of water where he finds the Chaosrealm Kamidogu, however the water aged him. After several years Damashi returns to Shujinko and tells him that he has aged but he did not perceive it, Damashi also tells Shujinko to return to the Nexus and put the Kamidogu onto the altar. Shujinko heads back to the Nexus and sets the Kamidogu onto the altar and the portal to Outworld opens up and Shujinko heads through. Upon arrival to the Outworld Damashi once again greets Shujinko, Shujinko says he has heard many tales of this realm and it was ruled by Shao Kahn, this seemed to strike a nerve with Damashi as he said that Shao Kahn was once an advisor to the realm much like Raiden to the Earthrealm however he deceived and betrayed the former ruler Onaga and took the realm for himself, Damashi leaves Shujinko to find the Outworld Kamidogu. Shujinko encounters Mileena outside the city of Lei Chen in Outworld, Mileena threatens to attack Shujinko and Shujinko says he will defend himself if attacked because he is quite skilled in combat, Mileena proceeds to attack. After the battle Mileena is impressed that Shujinko survived the

assault. Mileena asks Shujinko if he would talk to the overlord of Lei Chen and convince him to surrender the city to Shao Kahn or they will be attacked by the Tarkatan warriors, Shujinko accepts to talk to the Overlord if it means the survival of the people of the city. Overlord Zeffeero was put in charge of the city of Lei Chen but recently started rebelling against Shao Kahn. Shujinko enters the city and talks to Zeffeero the overlord of the city to tell him of the Tarkatan forces outside the city wall is willing to make a deal that they will withdraw their forces if he surrenders himself and the city to Shao Kahn. Zeffeero refuses and suggests an alternate plan, he says if Shujinko can go to the realm of order and convince the Seidan guards to arrive the city will remain safe. Zeffeero however did not have money to pay the Seidan guards and suggested Shujinko to go to the Living Forest where a precious object was located, he said to find it and offer it to the Seidan as payment, Shujinko complied and went to the Living Forest, when he got there he found out that Jade had already obtained the object. Shujinko challenged and defeated Jade in combat and obtained the Outworld Kamidogu. Damashi appeared again and was surprised that Shujinko already obtained the Outworld Kamidogu. Shujinko tried to explain he did not realize it was the Kamidogu and he was instructed to offer it to the Seidan as payment for coming and protecting the city of Lei Chen from the Tarkatan warriors. Damashi tells Shujinko that he cannot use it as a bargaining chip since the Kamidogu belongs to the Elder Gods and he must not lose focus on his primary objective. He advises that if Shujinko really wants to protect Lei Chen that he should go to Orderrealm and tell the guards that the city is willing to give the Seidan occupying control of the city, Shujinko does not want to do this but reluctantly agrees with Damashi. Shujinko heads back to the Nexus and places the Outworld Kamidogu on the altar and opens a portal to the Orderrealm and heads into the portal. Damashi appears once again and tells Shujinko that the Seidan people upholds their laws very strictly and that Shujinko cannot afford to get tangled up in their legal system, Shujinko heeds Damashi's warning and Damashi vanishes once again. Shujinko meets Hotaru and tells him that King Zeffeero requests their assistance to defend their city from Shao Kahn's Tarkatan warriors and in return would give Hotaru occupying control of the city; Hotaru says he has long wanted to battle Shao Kahn but he is currently busy suppressing an uprising and wants Shujinko's help to end it. Shujinko offers to help any way he can and Hotaru then trains Shujinko to be a member of the Seidan guard so that he can legally partake in the assault against the rioters. After the training Hotaru instructs Shujinko to defeat the resistance leader named Darrius and to meet back with Hotaru afterwards and Shujinko headed off to find Darrius. He finds Darrius and tells him of his intentions to defeat him and end the rioting, Darrius says he looks forward to resisting arrest and they prepared to do battle which Shujinko eventually wins. Shujinko reported back to Hotaru and announced his success of defeating Darrius. Hotaru then made good on his promise and traveled to Lei Chen in Outworld to protect it from the Tarkatan hordes. Shujinko then heads back to the portal to the Nexus and to Outworld where he wants to meet up with Hotaru. Shujinko meets up with Hotaru in the city of Lei Chen and was informed that he drove off the Tarkatan warriors, he also informed Shujinko that King Zeffeero didn't recall making the arrangement of giving Seido control of the city, Shujinko tried to say Zeffeero probably forgot because he made the arrangement out of desperation. It didn't matter much to Hotaru though since he stripped the governing title from Zeffeero and now controlled the city, he then left Shujinko so that he can see to Lei Chen's governing. When Shujinko leaves Lei Chen he is confronted by several Tarkatan warriors and asked to follow them to their leader Baraka, Baraka is angry that Shujinko did not get Zeffeero to surrender and that he brought Hotaru as reinforcement against him. He wanted to get his Tarkatan warriors to kill him however Shujinko tests Baraka's pride and told Baraka he had get his warriors to kill him because he could not kill him by himself. Baraka says he fears no human and Shujinko responds by saying that Baraka and himself should battle, but if Baraka lost he would have to complete a task for Shujinko. Baraka agrees

and they do battle which Shujinko wins. Afterwards Baraka wants to know what he is supposed to do. Shujinko says he wants Baraka to train him. Baraka complies and trains Shujinko. Afterwards Baraka tells Shujinko that his Tarkatan warriors will allow him safe passage out of Outworld and tells Shujinko to go to the portal and never return to Outworld again. Shujinko complies with Baraka and returns to the portal and into the Nexus.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Unholy Deal\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

Centuries passed and Quan Chi exhausted all methods of freeing Shinnok from the Netherrealm. It was around a decade before the last Mortal Kombat tournament will be taking place that the sorcerer Quan Chi was approached by the sorcerer Shang Tsung and they both were able to help each other out and make a deal. In this deal Shang Tsung would search through Kung Lao's memory and discover the location of the secret map of elements that would lead to Shinnok's amulet and offer it to Quan Chi in exchange Quan Chi would take Queen Sindel's soul and give it to Shinnok in the Netherrealm to taint the soul with evil and reincarnate it on the Earthrealm, which would give Shao Kahn the power to step through the dimensional gates and reclaim his queen and take the Earth realm, whether not Goro won the 10th Mortal Kombat tournament. However what Shang Tsung failed to inform Quan Chi about was the fact that the temple of elements was guarded by the four elemental gods of the Earth realm, Fujin, the God of wind, earth, water, and fire. The mere existence of the elemental gods made it impossible for the sorcerer Quan Chi to retrieve the amulet that the Map of Elements led to. However a human could, if Quan Chi could manage to get the right human that could defeat the elements he would be able to retrieve the amulet, thus Quan Chi later enlisted the help of Sub-Zero of the Lin Kuei and Scorpion of the Shirai Ryu.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Sub-Zero and the Lin Kuei\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

In the realm of Earth of the northern parts of Asia, there existed a clan called the Lin Kuei, which has existed for centuries and thrives on intentions of people who pay for their services, the clan trained thieves and assassins chosen at birth to be raised apart from the workings of day to day civilization and stripped of their former lives. Only the clan knows of their own existence. These humans all learned special skills and abilities which are passed down from generation to generation. Sub-Zero was born in America as the oldest sibling of a brother and sister. Their mother wanted a normal life for her sons who were already chosen to serve the Lin Kuei. She tried to hide her sons from their father whose life in America is to disguise the fact that he is a fourth generation Lin Kuei warrior. The father eventually found and returned his sons to his homeland to become Lin Kuei warriors; the mother and sister were never heard from again. However the Lin Kuei had a rival clan called the Shirai Ryu. Its founder was a renegade Japanese born Lin Kuei warrior and he developed the art of ninjitsu. He offered his services and knowledge to lords and generals and they were soon copied throughout Japan. Soon ninja clans emerged throughout Japan. The ninjas were actually several small clans working together rather than a single large collective clan. The style of Ninjutsu relied more on weapons and the clan's collective magical knowledge that most humans could master with enough practice rather than individual warriors special powers. The Japanese warrior was named Takeda and was always a target for assassination by the Lin Kuei. He always managed to elude his attackers till his elder years when he died, not of a vicious battle, but rather a poison slipped in his tea. In Japan a man named Hanzo Hasashi was enticed to join the Shirai Ryu; he mastered the style of shuriken which he learned from his father who was in a ninja clan himself. His father forbade his son from joining any ninja clan because he wanted his son to have a normal modern life. However Hanzo Hasashi

joined the Shirai Ryu because of quick money and he wished to afford his wife and child the finest things in life. Sub-Zero, who mastered the element of cold at a very early age from his father, which normally takes a lifetime to learn, for this reason and that his skills had potential to develop faster than the other Lin Kuei warriors; Sub-Zero was chosen to represent the Lin Kuei by the grandmaster to go on the mission for Quan Chi to steal the Map of Elements. However unknown to the Lin Kuei, Quan Chi also enlisted the help of their rival clan, the Shirai Ryu. The warrior chosen from that clan was Hanzo Hasashi, codenamed Scorpion, as a backup plan if Sub-Zero failed.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sub-Zero's Mission\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Sub-Zero and Scorpion arrived at the temple that housed the Map of Elements at the same time. Scorpion tells Sub-Zero he will fail and that he will succeed and runs off into the temple laughing. Sub-Zero soon gives chase trying to get to the map before Scorpion. Sub-Zero then battles Shaolin monks that guard the temple and eventually finds the map with Scorpion. Soon a battle between Sub-Zero and Scorpion ensues to decide which clan will claim the map. Both warriors fought well however Sub-Zero gained the upper hand and defeated Scorpion and ripping his head and spine out, claiming Scorpion's life. Sub-Zero then proceeds to take the map and escape the temple with a rope on the rooftop. Sub-Zero returns to the Lin Kuei headquarters and offers the grandmaster the sacred Map of Elements. Quan Chi all of a sudden arrives, very pleased that Sub-Zero had succeeded in retrieving the map. Sub-Zero however was angry at the sorcerer for enlisting the help of Scorpion and jeopardizing the mission by hiring Scorpion, there was about to be a small quarrel between the two until the grandmaster broke it up asking Quan Chi for payment. Quan Chi then poured out the bones of the leader of the Shirai Ryu clan and announced he stripped the skull of its flesh himself and personally made sure every last clan member was vanquished forever, the grandmaster was pleased with Quan Chi and offered Sub-Zero's services once again. Sub-Zero, who reluctantly agreed, was told the meaning of the sacred Map of Elements, and that he would have to defeat the four elemental gods- wind, earth, water, and fire then retrieve a small amulet. Sub-Zero used the map and eventually found his way to the temple of elements where Shinnok's amulet was held.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Battle for the Amulet\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Sub-Zero upon arrival had to fight off shaolin monks that help guarded the amulet. Sub-Zero also had to overcome traps, pitfalls, elements, blades to get to his destination. The first god he had to face was the god of wind. Sub-Zero had a vicious battle with the wind powered Fujin however in the end Sub-Zero was the victor. He was then transported to the earth section of the temple and defeated the god of earth by means of pulling a chain when the large god was under a rising platform, smashing the god, he was then transported to the water section where Sub-Zero defeated the god of water, and so on in the fire section and Sub-Zero managed to defeat the last guardian, the god of fire. Sub-Zero then ascended a stairway that he believed led to the amulet he was looking for; he saw the amulet and was about to grasp the ancient artifact, never before touched by human hands when all of a sudden the sorcerer Quan Chi grabbed the amulet first. Quan Chi revealed the amulet's true purpose to Sub-Zero, that when returned to Shinnok, he would be able to escape the Netherrealm and destroy all realms including the Earthrealm and Shao Kahn's Outworld. Quan Chi then teleported back to the Netherrealm, Sub-Zero, having completed his task turned to head back to the Lin Kuei headquarters, however at that moment the God of Thunder Raiden appeared to Sub-Zero and informed him of his grave mistake. Sub-Zero tried to convince Raiden that Quan Chi was a lunatic and there was no Shinnok and a Netherrealm. Raiden tells Sub-Zero to start

believing in Shinnok and the Netherrealm, because he was going to the Netherrealm and follow Quan Chi and try to take the amulet back before he gave it to Shinnok. He also offered Sub-Zero advice to beware of the Brothers of the Shadow, for if he fails, his soul will join theirs and the souls of the entire Earthrealm. Sub-Zero salutes Raiden and charges through the portal that Raiden had opened to the Netherrealm.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Sub-Zero in the Netherrealm\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

In the Netherrealm Sub-Zero spots Quan Chi for a split second before Quan Chi teleported away again. Sub-Zero found himself in a prison surrounded by guards; Sub-Zero defeated the guards and made his way through the prison area. On a long walkway Sub-Zero ran into a giant guard who knocks Sub-Zero unconscious and throws him into a cell. In the cell he meets Scorpion once again. Scorpion was angry that Sub-Zero killed him, but Sub-Zero tries to justify it by telling Scorpion he would have been dead if he hadn't killed him. Scorpion was also upset that Sub-Zero killed Scorpion's family and clan, Sub-Zero was perplexed and informed Scorpion that Quan Chi was responsible for their murders and not the Lin Kuei, however Scorpion does not believe Sub-Zero and a battle ensues. Sub-Zero and Scorpion fight another vicious battle, and Scorpion comes equipped with new attacks learned in the Netherrealm. However in the end Sub-Zero manages to defeat Scorpion once again. Sub-Zero manages his way to the outer wall of the prison and with the help of an ancient urn, known as the urn of strength, was able to kick a giant statue of the ruler Shinnok and crush the prison walls, and escape the prison. Unknown to Sub-Zero as he made his way towards the Bridge of Immortality, that he was being spied through binoculars by Quan Chi's personal assassins, Sareena, Kia, and Jatakka. They discussed what to do about Sub-Zero, and finally Sareena decided to inform Quan Chi about Sub-Zero. Quan Chi was well aware of Sub-Zero when Sareena explained Sub-Zero. Quan Chi decided to send out the gate keepers to stop Sub-Zero in desperation, Sareena tried to object with the intention of stopping Sub-Zero herself, but Quan Chi would not have it. Sub-Zero crosses the Bridge of Immortality defeating all gate keepers and finds the bridge has led to Shinnok's pyramid. In the pyramid Sub-Zero battles his way through Shinnok's forces and eventually encounters, defeats, and kills all of Quan Chi's assassins, with the exception of Sareena, whom Sub-Zero spared her life. Sub-Zero takes each assassin teleporter crystals and uses them to teleport to Quan Chi's sanctuary. In the sanctuary Quan Chi informs Sub-Zero that he had already given the amulet to Shinnok and he was too late. Quan Chi also informs Sub-Zero the reason Raiden sent Sub-Zero was because his soul was tainted with evil, which was the only way he could enter the Netherrealm. Quan Chi also offers Sub-Zero a place among the Brothers of the Shadow to worship Shinnok. Sub-Zero rejects Quan Chi's offer and the two prepare to do battle. The two fought and when Sub-Zero had almost beaten Quan Chi, the assassin Sareena teleports in and uppercuts Quan Chi off the bridge. Sub-Zero was confused as why Sareena helped him. Sareena tells Sub-Zero that he is still mortal and can escape the Netherrealm and she wanted to escape with him. Sub-Zero started to explain that he could not leave without the amulet, when a searing beam cuts through Sareena's chest and she falls and dies in Sub-Zero's arms. Sub-Zero asks the old man who he is, and he tells Sub-Zero that he is Shinnok and Sareena was dealt with how everyone would be dealt with, but Sub-Zero would be dealt with as a bitter enemy. Sub-Zero and Shinnok started a battle. Sub-Zero cannot hit Shinnok, for he had a force field that blocks all his attacks. However the force field would temporarily leave when Shinnok throws an energy ball. Sub-Zero realizes this, and when Shinnok throws another energy ball, Sub-Zero trades it with an ice ball which freezes Shinnok on the spot. Sub-Zero quickly runs to the teleportation chamber behind him and teleports behind Shinnok and grabs Shinnok's amulet. Shinnok turns into a giant demon and starts to charge Sub-Zero. Raiden opens a portal for Sub-Zero, and he escapes with Shinnok's amulet, leaving Shinnok once again stranded

in the Netherrealm, and preventing the destructive battle with Shinnok once again. On the other side of the portal Sub-Zero comes through the portal and gives the amulet to Raiden. Raiden is impressed with Sub-Zero and tells him perhaps he will reconcile his reckless past. Sub-Zero then takes the chance to ask Raiden if what Quan Chi said about being sent to the Netherrealm because of his evil soul was true. Raiden tells Sub-Zero he is a superb warrior but only he can control his destiny and not even the gods can interfere with his chosen path and then gives Sub-Zero the answer yes, but only Sub-Zero can change it. Sub-Zero returns to the Lin Kuei headquarters and pledges his allegiance to the Lin Kuei. The Lin Kuei grandmaster welcomes Sub-Zero back and informs Sub-Zero of a new mission. The sorcerer Shang Tsung request that Sub-Zero take part in the new Mortal Kombat tournament. However later, a wealth enemy of Shang Tsung paid off the Lin Kuei to have Sub-Zero assassinate Shang Tsung. Later on Sub-Zero would pass on the secrets of the location of the temple and the secrets of stopping Shinnok down to his brother who would later inherit the name of Sub-Zero.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Red and Black Dragon Clan\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

Also in the realm of Earth, there existed a worldwide crime organization called the Black Dragon. The Black Dragon clan sprang forth from another clan called the Red Dragon, which have existed for centuries. The Red Dragon clan was started by Daegon after he had been awakened, he had learned from his father about the quest and the prize of godhood that came with winning the contest between him and his brother Taven, however he had met with Shinnok before this and Shinnok told Daegon that they decided to help Taven with the quest, Daegon killed his parents to give him a greater chance of beating Taven. Daegon set up his base of operations in a cavern in the Krimson Forest. There he started bizarre experiment on his clan by trying to fuse Red Dragon members and dragons into a hybrid. He also enslaved his dragon Caro in his chamber and forced him to transport him and his Red Dragon anywhere in the realms that he needed. The primary purpose of the clan was to scour every inch of Earthrealm for his brother Taven and to kill him; he placed them in places that Taven was most likely to appear such as their parents temples. The Red Dragon was also a crime organization that stressed the importance of a code system and disciplined fighting skills to carry out there operations. Unlike most crime clans the Red Dragon used stealth and secrecy rather than brute force to complete their intentions which gave them the advantage of not being well known and unable to be pursued. The Black Dragon was formed by members of the Red Dragon who thought the Red Dragon code restricted their potential. Since that point of time, it has been the priority of the Red Dragon to eliminate all remnants of the Black Dragon clan. Since then the Black Dragon has grew into a major crime organization that became well known, respected, and feared among other crime organizations as being mercenaries, thug, extortionists, and thieves. The Black Dragon has become so powerful that it is a main target of the U.S. Special Forces. There is no room for honor or compassion in the Black Dragon as evidenced by their most notorious member Kano who will kill anyone for a price and many others for fun. In years past a future member of the Red Dragon clan named Hsu Hao had been part of the Chinese military, and had a cybernetic heart to enhance physical strength. With the implant Hsu Hao is not easily distracted and lives to serve the will of the Red Dragon Clan, he has no ambition so there is no distraction, only his duty to the clan, and also made him an excellent student for Mavado to train. The same surgeon later worked on Kano's eye implant. The modern day members of the Black Dragon are Kano, Kabal, Jarek, Tasia, No Face, and Tremor. The only known Red Dragon members are Mavado and Hsu Hao.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Jax and the Black Dragon\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In the Earth realm the Black Dragon also had a rivalry going on with the U.S. Special Forces. Prior to the Mortal Kombat tournament, the criminal Kano had broken into the maximum security prison facility and helped with the escape of his fellow Black Dragon members who was imprisoned. Kano put an explosive device on the inside wall and he and the escapees No Face, Tasia, Jarek, and Tremor had escaped. While riding in his car the leader of the U.S. Special Forces Jax received a transmission from the Special Forces headquarters about Kano and the escapees. Gemini, the Special Forces transmitter then received a transmission from Lt. Sanchez, leader of a group sent to recapture Kano. Gemini patched the transmission through to Jax and Lt. Sanchez informed Jax about their location and that they found the Black Dragon. Jax orders Lt. Sanchez not to engage in battle till Jax arrives however gunshots go off in the background and the transmission is lost. Jax, upon arrival finds the Special Forces all murdered. Jax vowed Kano will pay. Jax then enters the warehouse and makes his way through the warehouse and fights his way through the Black Dragon. He eventually comes across one of the escapees; No Face, and after a battle full of explosives, Jax defeats No Face. He is contacted once again Gemini and Jax tells Gemini that there is a staircase and he is going to follow to see where it leads. The staircase led to a sewer and Jax makes his way through it and battles the next escapee Tasia and defeated her in battle. Gemini and Jax make contact once again and Gemini tells Jax that one of the Black Dragon let it spill that the Black Dragon are trying to put on a respectable face and is hiding at a corporate building. Jax arrives and fights his way through and finds out that Kano has gone to the lost city called Sing Kiang, and he encounters the third escapee Jarek, Jax defeated Jarek in battle but failed to kill him. Jax then goes to Sing Kiang and battles his way through more of the Black Dragon and finds the last escapee Tremor in front of a dimensional portal to Outworld. Jax defeats Tremor. Afterwards he contacts Gemini that there is a portal to another dimension that the Black Dragon was guarding, and he had to go through it to stop Kano. Gemini pleas for Jax not to go and tells him that their satellite communication wasn't designed to work in other dimensions. Jax goes through the portal despite the danger. On the other side Jax finds he is now in the Outworld and he battles the Outworld residents to find clues on Kano's whereabouts. Jax finally figures out how to open another portal that takes him to where Kano is. Kano tells Jax that he found the Eye of Shitian, and with it he will control the world. Jax and Kano battle and after an intensive battle Jax manages to win and takes Kano and the Eye of Shitian back to Earth.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Mortal Kombat Tournament\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Sometime before the last Mortal Kombat tournament was supposed to start Shang Tsung discovered a master swordsman named Kenshi. Shang Tsung recognized that Kenshi was a descendent of a long line of warrior kings and Shang Tsung was determined to consume the souls of the warrior kings. Kenshi was also accomplished warrior and slew many great warriors, after slaying a master swordsman in Japan, Shang Tsung under the name of Song came up to Kenshi and told Kenshi of a ancient and historically important sword and convinced Kenshi he should have the sword. Kenshi convinced himself that he should have the sword to reflect his greatness and agreed to meet Shang Tsung in China to go and retrieve it. Shang Tsung led Kenshi down the labyrinth tomb and tricked Kenshi into opening up a heavy stone lid that would contain the sword, however upon opening up the stone Kenshi was blinded by a green blast that was a result of the releasing the souls of his ancestors which also left Kenshi blinded. Shang Tsung consumed the souls, prolonging his life and left Kenshi to die in the tomb, however a force from the source led Kenshi out of the tomb, Kenshi now seeks vengeance on Shang Tsung and vows to return his ancestors souls to the sword. Damashi appears to Shujinko and tells him that the Elder Gods is

allowing Shujinko to fulfill his dream of competing in Mortal Kombat, Shujinko is speechless but excited and returns to Earthrealm. Upon arrival he meets the warrior Kenshi, Kenshi explains a little about his past with Shang Tsung and how he became blinded. Kenshi also reveals that he is still looking for Shang Tsung and he will continue looking for him in his present area and tells Shujinko if he helps Kenshi will train him to fight without his eyes, Shujinko agrees to Kenshi's request and Kenshi tells Shujinko to look for him in the south. Shujinko then happens upon Nightwolf who offers to cleanse Shujinko of corruptness in his soul, Shujinko accepts and works with Nightwolf to cleanse his soul. In the Honan Province of China, two weeks before the Mortal Kombat tournament was to begin again, a warrior named Liu Kang requests permission from the Shaolin Temple to represent the Shaolin in Mortal Kombat. Liu Kang, whom was trained by the legendary Outworld master named Bo Rai Cho, was convinced that he could defeat Goro because of his overconfidence. The Shaolin gives Liu advice and grants him permission to enter the tournament. Liu Kang vows that he will not fail. After spending many years with Nightwolf; Shujinko learned how to heighten his awareness and control the evilness in him. After several years Shujinko then heads out and catches up with Shang Tsung, Shang Tsung is looking for warriors to compete in Mortal Kombat. When Shujinko finds out it is Shang Tsung he told him of his boyhood dreams of defeating him in Mortal Kombat and ridding the world of him. Shang Tsung agrees to let him compete in Mortal Kombat if he can prove himself in a fight. Shujinko and Shang Tsung then prepared for battle. Shujinko eventually bests Shang Tsung in the battle. After the battle Shang Tsung says he will enjoy consuming his soul when Shujinko loses. Shujinko reveals to Shang Tsung that another warrior wants to see his demise too and requests that his accomplice to be able to compete in Mortal Kombat. Shang Tsung knew it was Kenshi and says that he is most welcome to join but would have to hurry if Kenshi was to enact his revenge since the tournament began soon. Shang Tsung vanishes and Shujinko runs off. Shujinko then meets up with Kenshi once again and informs him that Shang Tsung invited them both to compete in Mortal Kombat and that Shang Tsung was aware that Kenshi was after him. Kenshi came to realize that this is how Shang Tsung was able to stay one step ahead of Kenshi. Kenshi then offered to train Shujinko when they are done they talked about the Mortal Kombat tournament and how they both want to defeat him. Kenshi tells Shujinko he will meet Shang Tsung on his island and runs off to join the tournament. Damashi then appears to Shujinko because he sensed a change in him, Shujinko tells him it's because his soul has been cleansed, Damashi says it is an unfortunate turn of events because the evilness in his soul allows him to go to the Netherrealm and he wants Shujinko to return to the Netherrealm to regain the corruptness back even with Shujinko trying to object. Shujinko tried telling Damashi he was on his way to compete in Mortal Kombat but Damashi says that he needs to fulfill his obligation to the Elder Gods, Shujinko reluctantly agrees. Shujinko then begins to head towards the portal to the Nexus when he happens upon Raiden, Raiden is trying to block off passage to the portal because it was activated. Shujinko informs Raiden it was him who opened it because he is the Elder Gods champion, Raiden does not believe him and forces him to test his abilities in a fight. Shujinko wins the fight and Raiden apologizes for doubting Shujinko, he asks if Shujinko has come to aid them in Mortal Kombat. Shujinko says he did but has recently been redirected to the Netherrealm and offered to aid Earthrealm in Mortal Kombat if he is done in the Netherrealm in time. Raiden thanks Shujinko then leaves, Shujinko then enters the portal to the Nexus, from the Nexus Shujinko returns to the Netherrealm where he will spend some amount of time in. In the Netherrealm Scorpion was giving permission by his demons to return to the Earthrealm and take revenge of his murder on Sub-Zero. On tournament day, the movie actor Johnny Cage awaits Shang Tsung's ship to arrive and take him to the tournament. His agents try to persuade him not to go, but Johnny Cage was already set on going and boards the ship when it comes in. A few miles away Sonya Blade, member of a top U.S. Special Forces unit, is in a vehicle in pursuit of Kano, whom has just escaped prison and his Black Dragon clan. Kano



was on his way to Shang Tsung's tournament because of the rumor of Shang Tsung's palace's treasures. He tells the Black Dragon after he wins the tournament to have the whole Black dragon gang there because of all the treasure; they will be looting for months. He then jumps out the back of the jeep and onto the Special Forces van and runs in the other direction. Sonya and her partner Jake goes after Kano and tells the rest to stay after the Black Dragon jeep. By the dock Kano comes out of hiding and shoots explosive barrels behind Sonya to create a distraction, and then he jumps on Shang Tsung's ship. Sonya then calls in for a ship and slowly follows Shang Tsung's ship. Meanwhile somewhere in the mountains in Japan, Shang Tsung walks through the God of Lightning and Thunder, Raiden's lands to personally invite him to take part in the Mortal Kombat tournament, Raiden accepts. On the ship Johnny Cage and Kano get in a small fight. Johnny Cage is outnumbered and getting beaten up by Kano and 2 friends Kano has already made. Liu Kang is in a corner and tells Kano that Johnny Cage is outnumbered. This distracts Kano long enough for Johnny Cage to get up and deliver his signature move, the shadow kick on Kano. Before Kano's friends can interfere, Liu Kang gives them a flying kick and ends the quarrel. Liu Kang and Johnny Cage then becomes more acquainted, however no warrior noticed that the Lin Kuei warrior Sub-Zero watched from an upper deck. The ninja Scorpion sneaks up on Sub-Zero and grabs him and tells Sub-Zero how Shinnok allowed him to come back to avenge his death. Sub-Zero can't believe Scorpion is back, and Scorpion says though he could kill Sub-Zero at any moment, he isn't a murderer and they will fight at the tournament. Sub-Zero walks away and calls Scorpion a fool for sparing his life. At sunrise the next day, the ship makes it to Shang Tsung's island and after a day of practice he addresses all kombatants, and introduces Sonya Blade, whom was ambushed by Shang Tsung's army. Her companion's safety forces her to compete. Then the tournament champion Goro shouts "Let the tournament begin". Shang Tsung also had his bodyguard hidden at the bottom of the pit, and was instructed to attack any warrior that poses a threat. Liu Kang won the Mortal Kombat tournament by defeating Goro. However after the final battle of the Mortal Kombat tournament, another battle took place in Shang Tsung's Palace. The fight was not one on one but rather an all out brawl. On the Outworld side it was Reptile, Scorpion and Kano. The Earthrealm side was Sub-Zero, Johnny Cage and Sonya. Sometime during the battle Liu Kang challenged Shang Tsung to a battle. Shang Tsung sprung into battle and a hard battle ensued. At one point it looked as if Shang Tsung was going to be victorious and take Liu Kang's soul however Kung Lao, who was disguised as Shang Tsung's masked guard saved Liu Kang's life and made it known that he snuck into the tournament for the purpose of freeing his ancestors. Soon Baraka and another Tarkata charged into battle. Kung Lao decapitated one with his hat but not Baraka. Liu Kang and Shang Tsung resumed their battle and Liu Kang gained the upper hand and delivered his flying kick to Shang Tsung, the move his tutor Bo Rai Cho taught him. Then a roar came out of the dark passage across the room and the champion of Mortal Kombat, Goro, appeared from out of the darkness. Goro charged at the warriors and was wrecking havoc. However Shang Tsung knew that he was defeated and used Goro's distraction to give him time to open up a portal into Outworld and escaped. The other Outworld warriors followed Shang Tsung's lead. However Shang Tsung's island was held together by his existence and the island started crumbling and Raiden appeared and instructed the Earth warriors how to escape from the island. Liu Kang and Kung Lao had the ground break under their feet however and they fell down a hole into Goro's Lair. In Goro's lair Liu Kang and Kung Lao was warned by Raiden to make their way out before the island crumbled. Liu Kang and Kung Lao had to battle Onis who lived in Goro's lair to fight their way out. Liu Kang and Kung Lao made it to the pit stage and saw Johnny Cage on the bridge above them, Johnny Cage informed Liu Kang and Kung Lao that the way off the island was up there and Liu Kang and Kung Lao followed. Liu Kang and Kung Lao made their way through the upper parts of Goro's lair and into another pit stage where they had to fight an Oni overlord. After that they found the portal to the Wu Shi Academy; they defeated Shang Tsung's masked guards for the key

and made their escape.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Outworld Tournament\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Sometime after the Mortal Kombat tournament Scorpion found Sub-Zero and killed him; sending him to the Netherrealm. After his death Sub-Zero arrived in the Netherrealm, his soul was tainted with evil and he eventually became the dark warrior called Noob Saibot. At the Wu Shi Academy; Raiden and the shaolin monks had an award ceremony for Liu Kang, Kung Lao, Sonya and Johnny Cage. Raiden placed a medal around each warrior's neck and gave them all their individual praises; and said they all deserved a nice long rest. Suddenly outside the academy Baraka and a band of Tarkatan warriors attacked the Wu Shi Academy with catapults. Raiden tells the Earth warriors to defend the Wu Shi Academy and they all headed into the academy walls. Liu Kang and Kung Lao made their way through the courtyard to the actual Academy. Meanwhile Sonya Blade was by herself in another part of the academy; she saw an injured monk and went to go aid him when suddenly Baraka jumped down and killed the monk. Sonya and Baraka had a short fight and Sonya blasted Baraka. When Sonya got close Baraka tripped Sonya and slammed her against the wall knocking her unconscious; Baraka then kidnapped Sonya and took her to Outworld. At the Wu Shi Academy Liu Kang and Kung Lao met up with Johnny Cage; Johnny Cage got Liu Kang and Kung Lao to assist in defending him while he closed the gates to the academy. After Johnny Cage closed off the gates he tells Liu Kang and Kung Lao to head to the other academy to assist them. Meanwhile by the portal to the Outworld Raiden defeated two attacking Tarkatan warriors and was confronted by Shang Tsung. Raiden was mad that Shang Tsung is breaking the rules of Mortal Kombat and they engaged each other; with Shang Tsung coming out on top. At the other academy, Liu Kang and Kung Lao found the place heavily under siege and in flames. They proceeded to use the water system to put out the fires and after they succeeded Johnny Cage appeared to them and informed them that they captured Sonya. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then began to spar with each other. Shang Tsung morphed into Johnny Cage and was sneaking behind the trees, he then morphed into Raiden and walked up to Liu Kang and Kung Lao. Shang Tsung then tells them that Shang Tsung is not as defeated as they had hoped and he faced Shang Tsung when Liu Kang and Kung Lao were fighting the Tarkata. He says that Shang Tsung is now defying the Elder Gods because Baraka could not get to Earth without the help of Shang Tsung. He tells Liu Kang and Kung Lao that Shang Tsung will want vengeance after his defeat in the Mortal Kombat tournament and that they needed to take the fight to Outworld. Liu Kang wanted revenge against the Outworlders responsible for the attack on the temples and he had to also defend his title of champion of Mortal Kombat. Liu Kang and Kung Lao accept the responsibility to fight in Outworld; Shang Tsung then tells them to take the portal. Shang Tsung leads them into the portal and into Outworld, and Johnny Cage secretly followed them. In the Outworld Shang Tsung says that he will keep his presence limited there so as not to attract Shang Tsung's attention and endangering Liu Kang and Kung Lao. He also warns that be weary if they encounter Sonya Blade, because she may no longer be a friend since the realm twists souls. Shinnok hears about the events and the battle about to ensue in Outworld and sends Noob Saibot to spy and report back on what he learns. From the Portal Liu Kang and Kung Lao make their way to another portal into the evil monastery; there they catch a glimpse of Princess Kitana before Kitana runs up the tower. When Liu Kang and Kung Lao are in the tower; Shang Tsung appeared before them and tells them that they can find a potential ally in the Princess Kitana and a little history of how Outworld wasn't always a wasteland like it is now. He gives them a warning not to let this happen to them and takes off. Liu Kang and Kung Lao fought their way through demons to reach the top of the tower. At the top of the tower they meet Kitana; Kitana introduces herself and says she is the daughter of Shao Kahn and they are enemies of Outworld and her enemies. Then a small fight ensues. Losing the edge Kitana heads through a portal; Shang Tsung

appears and tells Liu Kang and Kung Lao she is under a holding spell and that they must set her free. Liu Kang and Kung Lao head into the portal after Kitana and throw her into a trap where the spell is supposed to be broken. However 2 other warriors, Jade; Kitana's best friend and Mileena; Kitana's clone appears to help Kitana out. They free Kitana and she, Mileena and Jade do battle with Liu Kang and Kung Lao. Liu Kang then throws Kitana back in the trap and fends off Mileena and Jade while Kitana's spell is being broken. After the spell breaks Princess informs Liu Kang she is free but to do battle with Mileena and Jade because they will not let Kitana go without a fight. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then battles Mileena and Jade and kills Jade. Afterwards Liu Kang helps Kitana up, and introduces him and Kung Lao to Kitana. He tells Kitana they are trying to stop Shang Tsung from taking Earth and Kitana tells them it is not Shang Tsung that wants Earth. Kung Lao informs that Jade is dead but Mileena is only stunned. Kitana grieves for her best friend Jade. Afterwards Kung Lao forces Mileena to explain some things. Mileena let spill that Shao Kahn forced Jade to track down Kitana and she and Jade were given a spell to control Kitana. Kitana says he blames Shao Kahn for this; Mileena then attacks Kung Lao and escapes through the portal; Kitana pursues saying she cant let Mileena get away. Liu Kang and Kung Lao give chase as well through the portal. On the other side they are greeted by Shang Tsung. Shang Tsung explains that the more they win battles the more they weaken Shang Tsung in Outworld, Liu tries to ask who Shao Kahn is and where is Kitana. Shang Tsung refuses to answer and tells them to go win more victories to save Earthrealm. Liu Kang and Kung Lao go back down the tower and go back to the portal. There they see Reptile go through a portal to the living forest. Reptile hides in the shadows and stops those who threaten his master Shao Kahn. They decided to pursue Reptile to defeat him to weaken Shang Tsung some more. Little did they know that Johnny Cage was watching Liu Kang and Kung Lao from a higher ground. Liu Kang and Kung Lao made their way through the living forest and eventually find Reptile's lair. They make their way to the end of Reptile's lair and find an arena where Reptile's pet snake attacks. Liu Kang and Kung Lao kill the snake by destroying the pillars and knocking them down to a lower arena where the rocks smashed the snake. Then Reptile did battle with Liu Kang and Kung Lao. Liu Kang and Kung Lao are eventually victorious and kill Reptile. Liu Kang and Kung Lao made their way out of Reptile's lair and Kung Lao jumped down the waterfall; just then Shang Tsung appeared to Liu Kang and told him that he thinks that Kung Lao may be a danger because of his personal quest for family honor and places some doubt in Liu Kang about Kung Lao. Liu Kang jumps down the waterfall and joins Kung Lao. At one point Liu Kang did battle with some zombies in the living forest and Shang Tsung appeared to Kung Lao and gave him advice to trust his instincts then disappeared before Liu Kang knew Shang Tsung was there. Liu Kang and Kung Lao make their way back to the portal. Back in the portal Shang Tsung appears before Liu Kang and Kung Lao and tells them that there are soul tombs which are the source of Shang Tsung's power and whenever someone dies, their souls feed into the soul tombs and makes Shang Tsung stronger. Kung Lao is concerned how to fight this and wonders if they should stop killing. Shang Tsung says no but they should go to the soul tombs and destroy the soul repository to weaken Shang Tsung. He also reveals that the black dragon clan is in Outworld trying to free a fellow member, Kano, and then Shang Tsung disappears. Liu Kang and Kung Lao made took the portal to the soul tombs and found that there were 2 doors. They took one and solved some puzzles to get to a battle with the Orachi Hellbeast. After they defeated the Orachi Hellbeast they made their way to the beginning area where they found that a beam hit a point on the opposite wall. They went through the other door and solved a puzzle that allowed a statue to drop a sword to make a sacrifice and make their way into Shang Tsung's soul repository. At the soul repository Liu Kang and Kung Lao see Shang Tsung regain his youth using the souls at the repository; Shang Tsung then attacks Liu Kang and Kung Lao and defeats them; he plays powerful by saying their souls aren't worthy additions to his power and tells the shadow priest in the room with him to kill them and he escapes through a portal. Afterwards Liu Kang and Kung Lao

destroyed the soul repository and went back to the beginning area where another beam hit the wall; revealing another door that led to the Tarkatan leader Baraka. When they entered Baraka was killing shaolin monks captured at the Wu Shi Academy; then Baraka sprang into battle with Liu Kang and Kung Lao. After a battle Liu Kang and Kung Lao finally won by impaling soul weapons into Baraka and the souls killed Baraka. Then Shang Tsung appeared and Liu Kang informed him that they have done what Shang Tsung suggested; Shang Tsung acknowledged then disappeared. Then Liu Kang and Kung Lao witnessed their ancestors souls engaged in a dispute and they tried to figure it out. Liu Kang and Kung Lao made their way back to the portal area; from there they take the only other portal to another portal area. They see Princess Kitana confront Mileena there; Kitana tells Mileena she will not let Mileena tell Shao Kahn that he no longer controls her. Kitana and Mileena get in a fight and Mileena got the upper hand and ran away. Liu Kang asks where did Mileena go and Kitana says that she went to the wastelands to get assistance from Goro to kill her, Liu Kang and Kung Lao; Kitana gave chase and Liu Kang and Kung Lao followed into the portal to the wastelands. Sometime after this Mileena does inform Shao Kahn about Kitana; Shao Kahn instructs Mileena to stop Kitana. Liu Kang and Kung Lao fought the Red and Black dragon clans and made their way through the wastelands. At one point they found the black dragon member Kabal trapped in a cage. Kung Lao used his hat to cut him down and free him. They tell Kabal they are trying to stop Shang Tsung and ask if Kabal will help them; Kabal says he cannot because his clan needs him right now and he must warn them that they were betrayed by one of their own members. He tells them that he too is opposed to Shang Tsung though and that an enemy of his enemy is his friend and he walks off. Kung Lao makes a comment of it being a waste of time freeing him, Shang Tsung appears and tells Kung Lao that he is wrong and that they are looking to freeing Outworld as well then disappears. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then made their way through the wastelands once more and found a place where they had to battle warriors called the elemental knights, with the help of Shang Tsung they defeated the elemental knights and unlocked a passage to another area of the wastelands. Suddenly Liu Kang and Kung Lao were surrounded by a wall of ice, Kung Lao used his hat a sliced it and found the Lin Kuei warrior Sub-Zero there, this is the younger brother of Sub-Zero. Sub-Zero was sent by the Lin Kuei to assassinate Shang Tsung after his brother failed to return. Sub-Zero was also followed by his best friend Smoke. Sub-Zero says that he doesn't care who they are; he calls everyone an enemy. After a battle with Sub-Zero Kung Lao slashed Sub-Zero's eye with his hat was about to kill him but Liu Kang saved Sub-Zero's life. Sub-Zero was surprised that Liu Kang did that and asked why. Liu Kang says that Raiden told him that Sub-Zero was killed by Scorpion after the tournament and wanted to know who he was. Sub-Zero said that the Sub-Zero who died was his brother and he came to believe his brother is still alive and came to Outworld to avenge him and that he was told if he could find some vestige of his brother he may find him. Sub-Zero asks why Liu Kang and Kung Lao are there. Liu Kang answers that they are there to stop Shang Tsung and think that their ally Princess Kitana is in danger from her clone Mileena, who has come to ask assistance from Goro. Liu Kang then says he heard a red dragon member talk about another prisoner and wonders if it could be Kitana. Sub-Zero starts to think he is wrong about Liu Kang and Kung Lao being an enemy since they did not kill him, he says he will repair a boat to take them further into the wastelands and challenge Goro. With the help of Sub-Zero they go into a lair deep in the wastelands. Just outside where Goro is Sub-Zero freezes a part of the wall to let Liu Kang and Kung Lao cross, when they get to the other side Sub-Zero is attacked by Scorpion. Scorpion mistakes Sub-Zero for the one who killed him and again seeks revenge for his family and clan. When Scorpion notices that Liu Kang and Kung Lao are watching he escapes into a portal to the Netherealm. Sub-Zero tells Liu Kang and Kung Lao that Scorpion killed his brother and that Liu Kang and Kung Lao need to go on, he says he cannot go with them anymore but if he finds Goro he will keep his oath, then Sub-Zero follows Scorpion to the Netherealm. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then go into the next room

and confronted by Goro. After Goro was defeated Liu Kang was about to kill Goro, then Johnny Cage stepped in front of Liu Kang and finished Goro off. Liu Kang was upset that Johnny Cage didn't allow him to finish Goro because he was the Mortal Kombat champion. Kung Lao and Johnny Cage were surprised by what Liu Kang said. Then Liu Kang attacked Kung Lao, he tried to continue the attack but Johnny Cage shadow kicked him and revealed that it was Shang Tsung impersonating Liu Kang. Shang Tsung disappeared and the real Liu Kang came and helped Kung Lao up. Soon Shang Tsung returned again disguised as Raiden and said he had another mission for Johnny Cage and took Johnny Cage away. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then went through a portal to the dead pool and took another portal back to the main portal area. At one point Liu Kang and Kung Lao finds Mileena's secret hiding spot and does battle with her, they defeated her but Kitana interferes but Mileena sends Kitana through a portal and captures her; Liu Kang and Kung Lao continue with their journey. Then Liu Kang and Kung Lao took the portal to the Netherealm. Upon arrival in the Netherealm Kung Lao asks Shang Tsung how they are able to exist in the Netherealm since only tainted souls can exist there. Shang Tsung says their souls are tainted because they have killed on their journey, then Shang Tsung vanishes. Kung Lao becomes suspicious because Raiden should not be able to exist in the Netherealm. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then happens upon the dark ninja Noob Saibot battling Sub-Zero, however Noob Saibot used Liu Kang and Kung Lao's entrance as the distraction he needed to escape. Liu Kang and Kung Lao were about to give chase but Sub-Zero stopped them. Kung Lao asked about him chasing after Scorpion. Sub-Zero says he was until he found Noob Saibot who he says he thinks is his brother and he is trying to free him. Kung Lao suspects that Noob Saibot may be working for Shang Tsung which Sub-Zero assures them that he is not, he then tells them to defeat Scorpion to defeat Shang Tsung. Sub-Zero says that finding Scorpion will not be hard because Scorpion wants to kill Liu Kang and Kung Lao. Liu Kang and Kung Lao part ways with Sub-Zero and goes off to find Scorpion. They eventually find Scorpion who has been watching them and attacks them. Liu Kang and Kung Lao eventually defeat Scorpion and heads to the portal out of the Netherealm. On the other side of the portal they were greeted by Shang Tsung. He points out the door that was open to the place where they will find Shang Tsung. After Kung Lao walks away Shang Tsung plants some seeds of doubt into Liu Kang about Kung Lao, Liu Kang suspects that Shang Tsung is impersonating Kung Lao. Afterwards Raiden disappears and Liu Kang and Kung Lao head into the portal to the foundry. Liu Kang and Kung Lao split up at one point and Kung Lao runs into Jax. Jax says that he was sent by Raiden to rescue Sonya. He confirms that Raiden has been helping him the whole time then says he has to head off again to search for Sonya, Liu Kang rejoins Kung Lao as they wander through the foundry. They found out that they had to make a sword to break the crystals to open a door to Shang Tsung. After breaking the 2 crystals and opening up the passage they find themselves in a prison area with Johnny Cage and Kitana captured. Kung Lao makes a comment of how he doesn't trust Raiden. To Liu Kang this seems like enough evidence to conclude Shang Tsung is impersonating Kung Lao and he attacks Kung Lao. Raiden then appears to break up the fight and tries to tell them that Shang Tsung is using them to get stronger; then Raiden was hit with a blast. Liu Kang and Kung Lao turn around to see that he was hit by Shao Kahn. Shao Kahn tells them to follow them if they want to defeat Shang Tsung. Liu Kang and Kung Lao goes and talks to Kitana in the cell and she tells them that she saw some more prisoners go in through the door on the right. Just then guards hear them and come out; Liu Kang and Kung Lao defeat the guards and goes through the door to see Jax trying to free Sonya. Jax succeeds but at the same time frees Kano. Kano does battle with Liu Kang, Kung Lao and Jax however the odds were not in his favor and he was defeated, he did manage to escape afterwards though. Afterwards Jax and Sonya thank Liu Kang and Kung Lao. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then get ready to do battle with Shao Kahn; Jax apologizes for not being able to help but he has to get Sonya back to Earthrealm to treat her wounds; Jax and Sonya then head through a portal to the Earthrealm. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then head out into Shao Kahn's arena. Shao Kahn then tells

Liu Kang and Kung Lao they are not welcome to Outworld and says they serve him and reveals Shang Tsung's plot of how he tricked them. Shang Tsung then appears disguised as Raiden and attacks them; Liu Kang thinks Raiden is under a spell; Kung Lao attacks Raiden and Shang Tsung reverts back to his original self. Liu Kang and Kung Lao then battles Shang Tsung and defeats him. Shao Kahn then has to think of how he will deal with Liu Kang and Kung Lao, the Outworlders in the arena start chanting Kintaro and Shao Kahn grants their wish and the shokan warrior Kintaro comes out to do battle. Liu Kang and Kung Lao battle and manage to defeat Kintaro as well. Afterwards Liu Kang and Kung Lao confront Shao Kahn and tell him to release their friends; Shao Kahn says they can go free if they defeat Shao Kahn. Kung Lao then attacks Shao Kahn but Shao Kahn counters Kung Lao's attack. However Raiden already released Johnny Cage and Kitana and they came running out into the arena and Liu Kang and Kung Lao battled Shao Kahn. After a long battle Raiden threw lightning at Shao Kahn and turned him into stone; Liu Kang and Kung Lao then both delivered a kick breaking him and achieving victory. Raiden commends Liu Kang and Kung Lao on saving Earthrealm and Outworld. Kitana then commends Liu Kang and tells him that she will rebuild the realm according to her true father's wishes. Kung Lao asks Raiden if he freed his ancestors; Raiden confirms he did which was the only reason he was allowed to follow the enemy. Raiden then leads Liu Kang, Kung Lao, Johnny Cage and Kitana away. Liu Kang, Kung Lao, Johnny Cage returned to Earthrealm while Kitana stayed in Outworld. Raiden returned to the heavens. Sub-Zero and Smoke returned to the Lin Kuei headquarters. Little did the Earthrealm warriors know that Shao Kahn was far from dead. He had returned and resurrected Jade, Baraka, Reptile, Kintaro, and Shang Tsung.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Invasion\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Back on the Earthrealm, Jax and Sonya try to warn the U.S. government of Shao Kahn's imminent invasion; however no one listens and Jax and Sonya individually prepares for war. Sub-Zero and Smoke returned to the Lin Kuei headquarters only to see the clan were being automated, Sub-Zero and Smoke refuses to be automated and runs away from the clan but Smoke is caught while Sub-Zero escapes. Smoke is automated and is ordered to seek and kill Sub-Zero along with his soulless counterparts Cyrax and Sektor. Liu Kang and Kung Lao pays their respects to their lost brethren and start to begin a new generation of White Lotus Society, but their plans came to a halt, because little did the warriors know that the Outworld tournament was merely a diversion to break the Elder Gods rules and Shao Kahn reincarnates Sindel's spirit on the Earth realm thus allowing a portal to the Earthrealm to not only claim his queen, but to claim the Earth realm. While in the Earthrealm he transforms the Earth into a part of the Outworld and strips the planet of all human souls. However there were humans whose souls were protected by the Elder Gods so they could defend the Earth from the Outworld invasion. The warriors whose souls were protected were Liu Kang, Kung Lao, Johnny Cage, Sonya, Jax, and Sub-Zero. Shao Kahn knew there would be survivors and appointed a new general, a centaurian named Motaro to lead a special group called the Extermination Squad to kill the chosen warriors, and in exchange he would help the centaurians defeat their natural enemy the shokan and give them new lands. Motaro's squads are successful in killing many chosen warriors including Johnny Cage and brutally beating a warrior named Kabal and leaving him for dead. At the end only 3 more warriors not previously involved with the Outworld survived the attacks, a Native American named Nightwolf, a riot cop named Stryker and the near death ex Black Dragon member Kabal, whom found an artificial respirator to keep him alive. Nightwolf had used his shaman powers and protected his land from Shao Kahn's evil; this is the only piece of land that is known to be immune to Shao Kahn's sorcery. In Outworld a rebellion starts and Shao Kahn sends the warrior Baraka to settle it. Kano had actually roamed Outworld and convinced Shao Kahn to let him live, in exchange Kano will teach Shao Kahn's armies how to use Earth's

weapons. Shang Tsung had been granted more power to help out with the invasion. Shao Kahn also knew Kitana was on the move and knew Kitana would try to reach Sindel, so he picked a female shokan warrior named Sheeva to be the protector of Sindel. Also in addition he appointed Kitana's best friend Jade to bring Kitana back alive and Reptile to stop Kitana even if it means her death. Shao Kahn had also become aware that deceased Outworld warrior's souls gave life to a new entity named Ermac; Shao Kahn manages to take possession of Ermac and use the souls for his own tyranny. While on Earth, the Edenian born warrior Rain was confronted by the Extermination Squads, Rain chose to fight for Shao Kahn rather than die at the hands of the Extermination Squad. The extermination Squad tried to kill Liu Kang above all else for posing the greatest threat to Shao Kahn's rule and putting a halt on Shao Kahn's past schemes. Sub-Zero also knew he had been a target for the Extermination Squad and must take on not only Outworld, but 3 soulless assassins whom go undetected by Shao Kahn. In Outworld Kahn also decides to try and invade the Netherrealm; however he is unsuccessful and releases the hell-spawn specter Scorpion and his clone Mileena to roam Earth once again. Shinnok was enraged by Shao Kahn's act and sends Noob Saibot out to spy again. The shokan warrior Goro also returned and he remained hidden but his purpose is unknown. Kintaro had also returned but none knew for what reason. Baraka soon returned to fight in the invasion after successfully settling the rebellion. Raiden asks the Elder Gods to assist, when they refuse he takes matter into his own hands and transforms himself into a mortal once again to join the Earth warriors in battle, this time however he risks his immortality and his place among the Pantheon of the Gods. Johnny Cage finds himself being brought to life when the path to the heavens is blocked by the merger of the Outworld and Earthrealm; he once again assists his friends in the battle with the Outworld. A raptor named Kameleon tried to seek out Reptile to warn him of their true past and for a chance to begin a new generation of the raptor race. In the Outworld a warrior named Chameleon that worked for Shao Kahn joined the invasion of Earth. During the battles, Sonya Blade had caught up with Kano on a rooftop and a battle ensued, Kano was winning the fight and kicked Sonya onto a gargoyle and had pulled out a Locke of Sonya's hair, Sonya then feigned injury, and when Kano had advanced to finish Sonya off, she threw Kano off the rooftop, however Motaro saw the battle and picked up Kano's dying body and brought him to Shao Kahn's fortress, Motaro then revived Kano and Shao Kahn imprisoned him for his failure. Later on Sindel's protector Sheeva snuck into Shao Kahn's fortress and killed Motaro in battle in front of Kano and was on her way to kill Shao Kahn. Kano convinced Sheeva to let him out of his cell and in return he would assist Sheeva in killing Shao Kahn. Their plan was for Kano to go in first and create a diversion for Sheeva to deliver the attack, but he instead betrayed Sheeva and informed Shao Kahn of Sheeva's plot, when she entered, Shao Kahn killed Sheeva with a sword and promoted Kano to replace Motaro as General of his armies, Kano was instructed to form a force for the final invasion of Earthrealm, Kano had kept Sonya's hair as a reminder of their rivalry ever since. Sub-Zero was able to defeat Cyrax in battle; however instead of finishing Cyrax, he reprogrammed Cyrax to kill Shao Kahn. When Shao Kahn was defeated at the hands of Liu Kang he managed to save his home of Earthrealm. Cyrax malfunctions and ends up stranded in the middle of a desert. Sektor was still operating and reported back to the Lin Kuei. At some point Smoke was captured by Shao Kahn's forces and Smoke was imprisoned in a torture chamber as he lay inoperative, he was little more than Shao Kahn's war trophy. Sonya and Jax were thanked and chosen to head the Outerworld Investigation Agency that would learn how to create portals through science rather than magic. Kung Lao had previously fought Shao Kahn, however Shao Kahn had defeated Kung Lao, and he was presumed dead. Kitana was successful in reaching Sindel after thwarting an assassination attempt by Reptile and allying herself with her friend Jade, Liu Kang's victory also freed Edenia from Shao Kahn's rule and Sindel became queen of Edenia once more. Nightwolf returned back to his home. Afterwards Jade returned to her home world of Edenia, her allegiance belonging to the Edenian crown and her queen, Sindel. Reptile escaped and wandered the

realms. Shinnok's Netherrealm escapees and agents Scorpion, Mileena, and Noob Saibot are forced to return to the Netherrealm. The whereabouts of Stryker is unknown. Rain too seemed to have vanished. Goro once again remained hidden. Kintaro returns to Shao Kahn's side once again. Kameleon also seemed to have disappeared as well as the warrior Chameleon. Kabal had decided to leave the Black Dragon clan and decided to fight for justice against crime, however he later ran into a member of the Red Dragon clan named Mavado who sought to destroy members of the Black Dragon and since Kabal used to be a member, Mavado battled and Kabal and took his hook swords, though he failed to kill Kabal and left him for dead. Later a warrior named Havik rescues Kabal from death and inspires him to kill Mavado and restart the Black Dragon clan. Kano heard of Mavado killing Kabal and would have killed Mavado himself if he hadn't been in Outworld the whole time. The mutant Baraka had fled and wandered the realms for a great amount of time. Johnny Cage's soul departs from his body after Kahn's defeat and Cage ascends into the heavens. The thunder god Raiden after successfully guiding the mortals of Earth, returns to the heavens and continues his role as the protector of the Earth realm. However Shao Kahn was still not killed and he retreated back into the Outworld with Shang Tsung and Ermac. By the time Kano assembled his troops for the final invasion Shao Kahn was already defeated, he returned to Outworld and continued his services to Shao Kahn. In Outworld Shao Kahn incarcerates Shang Tsung for failure. Over time Shang Tsung was periodically released to perform favors for the dark emperor, until Shang Tsung is eventually released all together and creates a sanctuary over an acid pool where he must fend and steal souls for himself to keep himself alive.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Return of Shinnok\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Reptile had gone on a killing spree and had succeeded in committing genocide against several species. Soon Reptile was banished to the Netherrealm for his crimes. In the Netherrealm, Quan Chi and Shinnok had formed a plan to escape the Netherrealm. Shinnok gathered his generals Reiko, Noob Saibot, the recently banished warrior Reptile to get ready for war. Quan Chi also sought out Scorpion in hopes of gaining Scorpion as an ally for their upcoming war; Scorpion accepted the offer to not only escape the Netherrealm but continue his mission and seek out Sub-Zero. In the realm of Edenia Queen Sindel had ushered in the ambassador to new realms and his daughter Tanya to enter her throne room and seek her guidance. The ambassador explained to Queen Sindel how Tanya was contacted by another realm to allow them to refuge in the realm. Queen Sindel then heard from the people's spokesperson. He explained how they were a quite and peaceful dedicated to the arts when they were being oppressed by an evil sorcerer. The spokesperson then offered Queen Sindel an orb created by their realms most gifted artist and Queen Sindel accepted the gift. 500 miles to the south of the capital and in the city of Kuatan and right after Shao Kahn's defeat Princess Kitana went on a diplomat mission to bring peace to the Shokan and Centaur races. The races had a dispute over the lands. The shokan wanted back their Eastern lowlands that the centaurs gained from helping Shao Kahn. Princess Kitana took on the side that every race should live in their own lands and that Queen Sindel does not honor the wishes of Shao Kahn. A centaur got angry with the Kitana for taking the side of the shokan and proceeded to attack princess Kitana. Unknown to anyone however the shokan prince Goro was watching the events in the rafters above the room and jumped down to intervene with the attacking centaur. Goro then defeated the centaur and explained how he was never dead in the original Mortal Kombat tournament and he went into hiding being ashamed of his defeat in Mortal Kombat and unwilling to serve Shao Kahn any further, he also announces how he will take his fathers place as the leader of the shokan and the war will come to an end between the shokan and centaurs and all those will disagree will be crushed by Goro personally. The centaurs agree with Goro and the end of the shokan and centaur war came to an end. However just then there was a huge explosion coming from the capital of Edenia



and everyone knew Queen Sindel was in danger. In the capital city the orb which was given to Queen Sindel began to transform and it turned into a portal. This portal came from the Netherrealm and allowed Shinnok to escape. Shinnok also brought with him his generals and army of demons. The demons quickly dispatch the Edenian guards and the spokesperson is revealed to be none other than the sorcerer Quan Chi, and Quan Chi reveals to Shinnok that Tanya was to be given gratitude for entry to the realm. Tanya then imprisoned Sindel in a prison in Edenia. Shinnok however was not satisfied with escaping into Edenia, he wanted to gain revenge on the Elder Gods and Raiden for banishing him to the Netherrealm in the first place and he took his army to battle in the heavens. In the battle the demons were successful in destroying most of the gods of the Earth realm. One of Shinnok's generals Reiko however was reported to have been killed in the battle with the Elder Gods. The demons also sent the God of Wind Fujin crashing down onto the Earth realm. The movie star Johnny Cage sought out Raiden to get his help in restoring his deceased soul so that he could return to the Earth realm and help Liu Kang on his quest. After Shao Kahn's defeat Sub-Zero's Lin Kuei clan is disbanded and Sub-Zero is no longer hunted down. Sub-Zero had then traveled to the temple of elements that he learned the location of from his older brother. His purpose was to make peace with the elemental gods that his brother had fought but he found the temple empty not knowing that the gods had went to the heavens in the war with Shinnok. Sub-Zero then sees a ball of light in the sky and decides to go investigate the crash site. Fifty miles from Sub-Zero the champion Liu Kang was sparring with an old ally Kai that he had met in America previously. Kai was also a former member of the White Lotus Society and learned his skills from the great masters in Asia. After Liu Kang and Kai were done sparring some shaolin monks approached Liu Kang informing Liu Kang that his grandfather requests his presence. Just then something fell from the sky and caused an explosion, Liu Kang then tells the monks he will visit his grandfather shortly because he and Kai went to investigate what fell from the sky. Liu Kang and Kai looked over into the crater and saw the God of Wind; Fujin being attacked by dozens of demons. Meanwhile in Shanghai, Sonya Blade was tracking down the last member of the Black Dragon clan named Jarek. Sonya was fed information by her partner Jax and a member named Hsu Hao who was part of the Red Dragon that posed as a part of a secret Chinese military group and covertly feed the Special Forces about the Black Dragon. Hsu Hao was successful in gaining information to bringing down all the Black Dragon members so far and the Black Dragon clan had seemingly been destroyed, Hsu Hao was instructed to stay with the Special Forces until further notice. Sonya Blade however was not winning the fight with Jarek and Jarek jumps off the building they were fighting on and escapes Sonya Blade. Jarek then rides off on a motor cycle. Sonya however is determined to stop him points a gun at Jarek but her concentration is lost when Jax radios in for Sonya. Jax informs Sonya that the Outerworld Investigation Agency had monitored dimensional rifts in southwestern China and she was the closest agent to checking it out and had sent a chopper to pick Sonya up. When the chopper landed Sonya was shocked to see that Johnny Cage was in the chopper, Johnny Cage had found Jax and was authorized to go along to help out Sonya. Back at the crater Liu Kang and Kai were attacking the demons and tried their best to defend Fujin. Suddenly Lord Raiden appeared and electrocuted the remaining demons. Raiden then explained to Liu Kang and Kai about the Elder Gods being under attacked and introduced Fujin to them. Fujin added in to the story how they gained access from the realm of Edenia and Liu Kang became very concerned for the princess Kitana. Raiden then instructed Liu Kang and Kai to gather the Earth's warriors and continue the fight in Edenia while Raiden and Fujin battle Shinnok's forces from the Eternal Palace. Just then the helicopter with Sonya and Johnny Cage lands in front of them. Liu Kang introduces Johnny Cage and Sonya to Kai. Liu Kang is curious on how they managed to fly into Chinese airspace and Sonya explains that she is now part of the Outerworld Investigation Agency and was allowed to go to more places. Liu Kang then told her what he had seen and told them they needed to return to Edenia. Sub-Zero

then appeared after following the fallen ball of light from the sky. Sub-Zero then informs the rest of the Earth's warriors about Shinnok and his brother's previous encounter with him and his brother passed down secrets to him and it was up to them to put an end to the menace. Everyone agreed to help in the battle. Liu Kang brought up the fact they didn't have a passageway to Edenia however Sonya had the answer. Sonya's Outerworld Investigation Agency learned to create portals with a nuclear generator. Sonya then creates the portal and informs the Outerworld Investigation Agency to inform Jax and send backup, then they charged through the portal. In Edenia they are greeted by Quan Chi. Earth warriors are also unsuccessful in their attempt to free Kitana in Edenia and return to the Earthrealm to continue the fight with Shinnok there and soon battle ensued. The general who was supposedly killed in the attack with the Elder Gods Reiko had mysteriously resurfaced and continued to fight for Shinnok along with his allies Noob Saibot, Scorpion, and Reptile. Jax has also joined the Earth warriors after getting a backup message from Sonya. The last member of the Black Dragon Jarek also joined the fight to keep the world safe from Shinnok's invasion. Even the shokan warrior returned for a second chance to regain his Mortal Kombat Grand Champion title from Liu Kang. Tanya was also instructed to join with the Earth warriors so Shinnok could have an eye on them. Little did Sub-Zero know that the Lin Kuei was reformed and had rescued the cyber ninja Cyrax from the desert. The Lin Kuei repaired Cyrax and sent him and Sektor on another assassination mission against Sub-Zero. However Cyrax has been acting strangely and Sektor had an alternative instruction to watch Cyrax and report back to the Lin Kuei. When Quan Chi's forces leave to battle the Earth warriors, Kitana makes her escape easily with only a few remaining guards. She then joins the fight against Shinnok; also little does Kitana know that Mileena has used the battle as a chance to escape her servitude to Shinnok and to avenge her own death. The mutant Baraka had spent a lot of time wandering the realms after Shao Kahn's defeat, when he returns to Edenia Quan Chi finds him and offers Baraka the chance to rule with Quan Chi after they destroy Shinnok, Baraka accepts. After Shao Kahn's defeat in the last tournament Kung Lao was believed to be dead by the Earth warriors, however he was alive, he choose to live a life of peace instead of violence. However with the news of Shinnok's attack and the return of Goro, Kung Lao prepares for war and the chance to take revenge on his ancestors murderer. Another warrior was also hiding in the shadows, he was known only as Meat and he was a bloody skeleton, his purpose in the struggle is unknown. During the struggle Scorpion had confronted and defeated Sub-Zero, Scorpion tells Sub-Zero his soul will finally rest but Sub-Zero informs Scorpion that the Lin Kuei only murdered him and his family's true killer is still free. Just then Quan Chi entered and admitted he was the murderer of Scorpion's family and clan. He informs Scorpion that he was only used as a pawn to destroy Sub-Zero and had to return Scorpion to the Netherrealm, Scorpion reacting quickly grappled Quan Chi as he was teleported back to the Netherrealm and Quan Chi was now stuck in the Netherrealm with Scorpion. Sub-Zero then left with his fight being over. The war then ended when Liu Kang and Shinnok battled, Liu Kang was once again successful and defeated Shinnok and his threat was over. Raiden was then rewarded for his efforts by being made an Elder God, Raiden choose Fujin to be his next successor to the realm of Earth. After Shinnok's defeat Sonya confronted Jarek on top of the cliff, she tells Jarek he is the last one and the rest of the Black Dragon is dead. Jarek refuses to believe this and runs to attack Sonya, Sonya sidesteps and Jarek falls off the cliff, with Sonya's task finally complete of eliminating the Black Dragon menace she radios in Jax of her completed mission and she returns to base. Kitana is confronted by Mileena wanting Kitana's status as Princess of Edenia. Kitana tells her she has no right and they are not sisters, Mileena then attacks and uppercuts Kitana onto the throne. Kitana hits a button a drops Mileena into a prison. Kitana is escorted by some guards to meet with Goro on the peace treaty with the centaurs. The centaurs had agreed to all the terms and now awaited Goro's acceptance. Goro agreed and approached Kitana to sign the treaty; however just

then a razor sharp hat flew across Goro slicing his chest, the hat flew back to the rafters where Kung Lao caught it. Kitana asked Kung Lao how he could attack now since they are at peace. Goro then got up and asked Kung Lao if that was an attempt of an assassination. Kung Lao however did not intend to assassinate Goro; he told them that it was a ceremonial strike of revenge for his ancestor that Goro killed so many years ago. Kung Lao also said he wishes to make peace with Goro. Goro then complimented the original Kung Lao he killed so many years ago and claimed that he was a brave and great warrior and Kung Lao should be proud of his accomplishments. Goro and Kung Lao then shook hands and Kung Lao's revenge had come to an end. Instead of returning to the Earth realm when Shinnok was defeated, Reptile and Noob Saibot had learned that Shao Kahn was still alive and went back to work for Shao Kahn rather than suffer in the Netherrealm anymore. Johnny Cage had returned to the Earthrealm and won an Oscar for his latest movie. Jax and Sonya found Cyrax immobilized in an instructional loop and took him back to their base to help restore his humanity. Cyrax had flashbacks of being a human. However the procedure was dangerous and it did not work they would not be able to recover Cyrax's main processing unit. Cyrax acknowledged, to him it his existence was unnecessary if he could not recover his human soul. They went through the procedure and it was successful, Cyrax had become human once again and he pledged to work with Sonya and Jax for the Special Forces instead of returning to the Lin Kuei, Cyrax then became a scout for the Outworld Investigation Agency in the realm of Outworld and given an upgrade in his arm console to include a inter-realm beacon to allow passage between the realms. Sektor had returned back to base however and with his data corrupted by battling Outworlders, his new mission has to slay the Lin Kuei grandmaster and claim grandmaster of the clan. Liu Kang returned to the Earthrealm with the threat over and once again the immortal champion of Mortal Kombat. There are a few warriors however that seem to have disappeared; the whereabouts of Kai, Reiko, Baraka, Tanya and Meat are unknown currently. Kabal began his search for the Red Dragon member Mavado.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Deadly Alliance\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In the Netherrealm Scorpion's powers increased whereas Quan Chi's power decreased, Quan Chi was at the mercy of Scorpion. Scorpion, with new knowledge that Quan Chi had been the true murderer of his family has vowed to annihilate Quan Chi and will not stop until he is successful and Quan Chi was consistently on the run from Scorpion. While in the Netherrealm Shujinko encounters Scorpion, Scorpion is still looking for Quan Chi, Shujinko offers to help look if Scorpion teaches Shujinko his combat skills so Shujinko's time will lessen in the Netherrealm and that would mean he would be able to leave sooner. Scorpion at first rejects because it would take away time to hunt Quan Chi, Shujinko then convinces Scorpion that if he does teach him he will gain an ally to hunt Quan Chi and find him faster, Scorpion is convinced and begins Shujinko's training. After the training Scorpion explains that he carries the all consuming hatred because Quan Chi killed his family and clan and framed Sub-Zero, he then tells Shujinko that Quan Chi will now suffer and instructs Shujinko to locate Quan Chi which Shujinko agrees to do. Shujinko finds Quan Chi and Quan Chi admits to Shujinko that it is him and asks who sent him. Scorpion then appears and prepares to do battle with Quan Chi, and has a short battle which Scorpion wins, after the battle Quan Chi flees from Scorpion, Scorpion screams that Quan Chi cannot hide and he will have his revenge and chases down Quan Chi. Meanwhile two local Netherrealm Oni named Moloch and Drahmin hears the sound of Scorpion attacking Quan Chi and they go and investigate. Shujinko is confronted by Damashi again when he detected Shujinko had regained the corruptness in his soul, Shujinko says its because of Scorpion, Damashi allows Shujinko to leave the Netherrealm on which Shujinko is more than happy to comply with as he heads back into the portal to the Nexus. While on the run Quan Chi met the two Netherrealm Oni Moloch and Drahmin, who

were attracted to him by the sound of a battle between him and Scorpion, and pleaded with the Oni to protect him from Scorpion and in return he promised to free Moloch and Drahmin from the Netherrealm, the two Onis were successful in brutalizing Scorpion. Quan Chi however needed more information about the 5th plane of the Netherrealm to plan their escape, Drahmin then led Quan Chi to a structure that has ancient tablets and rune stones, it was blocked by stone debris but Drahmin was able to smash the larger pieces with his iron club and the trio walked into the structure. Quan Chi's attention was caught by a rune stone picture that looked a lot like his amulet and Quan Chi went to investigate. The writing revealed the amulets power to manipulate inter-realm portals, he magically tattooed some of the information into his skin. However while reading the writing it smashed into dust with a shot of Scorpion's spear. Quan Chi told the two Onis to intercept Scorpion again and they sprung into action to defend Quan Chi, and Quan Chi used this time to flee. Scorpion attacked Moloch while in his grasp and Moloch was bewildered enough to loosen just enough for Scorpion to escape and chase down Quan Chi. Moloch and Drahmin gave chase. Up ahead Quan Chi opened up a portal and jumped through it and Scorpion followed him through it. When the Oni approached they realized it had not closed yet and they too crossed through the portal enraged that Quan Chi had left without them. Later on however a Netherrealm demon Sareena had also passed through the same portal into Outworld. On the other side of the portal Quan Chi had stumbled into the tomb of the long forgotten Dragon King and his undefeatable army. Quan Chi read on the tomb that the dragon king's army was invincible and could be revived. Quan Chi then had an idea and sought out another sorcerer, Shang Tsung. Scorpion however ended up in some other place in the Outworld far from Quan Chi; Scorpion however could still sense Quan Chi and continues to pursue the sorcerer. Drahmin and Moloch too ended up in another part of the Outworld; upon arrival Drahmin's rotting flesh began attracting the Outworld rot flies. They had emerged next to a vaguely familiar large circular stone disk lying on its side. Sareena learned to feed off the living aura from Outworld and regained her human form she no longer needed Quan Chi's sorcery to maintain her exterior beauty. In Edenia however, Shao Kahn was planning another invasion of the realm. Kintaro made it possible for Kahn's warriors led by Reiko to enter Edenia. Shao Kahn also ordered his troops to find some ancient documents and the Edenian Kamidogu. Tanya also went with them and was ordered by Shao Kahn to capture Sindel and guard her with her life. Princess Kitana had allied with the shokan; she and prince Goro went to war against the weakened Shao Kahn to ensure he could not have a chance to take Edenia again and had been effective in engaging Kano's armies, but Kano had been successful in repelling the first attack. Kitana did not know how long her troops could sustain the attacks. Kitana's base camp was hidden in a valley on the eastern Outworld plains. Further to the East were the vampire people. Occasionally the lookouts would spot a female vampire watching their camp; all attempts to capture the vampire so far have been unsuccessful. Knowing that Kitana's forces were closing in and he was in danger of losing the emperor Shao Kahn took several precautions; first he ordered Noob Saibot to assassinate Goro. Shao Kahn also sent his servant Reptile to seek Shang Tsung and inquire his help with the war against Kitana and Goro. Finally he used an ancient artifact that his minions stole had made a clone of himself to sit on the throne to occupy his enemies while the real Shao Kahn escaped. Reptile had found Shang Tsung, however Shang Tsung didn't recognize Reptile because of Reptile de-evolving due to him being away from his matriarch. Shang Tsung mistook Reptile for an assassin and poised himself; Reptile perceived Shang Tsung's poise to be an offensive move and the two battled. Shang Tsung eventually recognized Reptile's fighting moves and ceased his attack, Reptile too calmed down and delivered Shao Kahn's orders and left. It was around this time that Quan Chi had reached Shang Tsung's Acid Bath when suddenly he was attacked by Scorpion again, but unfortunately for Scorpion the sorcerer's powers had returned and Quan Chi was able to defend himself once again. The battle soon came to an end when Quan Chi used his rising star kick and sent Scorpion flying into the acid. Shang Tsung

had heard the battle, and upon Scorpion's defeat, applauded Quan Chi's victory. Quan Chi then lied to Shang Tsung telling him that Scorpion was waiting to attack Shang Tsung and he managed to stop Scorpion. Shang Tsung believed that Quan Chi only defeated Scorpion with a lucky shot. Quan Chi then proposed the idea he had about an alliance between the two sorcerers. He told Shang Tsung that he could tap into the portal to the heavens and create a soulnado that would give Shang Tsung unlimited supply of souls and therefore immortality if Shang Tsung would use his soul transplantation talents to revive the Dragon King's undefeatable army and give Quan Chi military power. At first Shang Tsung did not believe Quan Chi to be a worthy ally, however after Quan Chi demonstrated the Rising Star Kick while sparring with Shang Tsung, Shang Tsung became impressed with Quan Chi's fighting abilities then agreed to the alliance and gave each other a handshake to close the deal, however Shang Tsung did realize the risks of the alliance. They then discussed that they had to eliminate the only two beings that could prevent the domination of the realms, Shao Kahn and Liu Kang. Shang Tsung then used Shao Kahn's order to get within striking distance of the emperor. Unknown to the sorcerers however, Reptile had picked up the scent of blood of Quan Chi's battle with Scorpion and had been spying on them the entire time and overheard the plot of the sorcerers to assassinate Shao Kahn. Reptile was also smart enough to know he was no match for the two sorcerers by himself and decided it best to warn Shao Kahn. Reptile then raced to Shao Kahn but along the way he was stopped by vampire named Nitara. Nitara had done research in the vampire archives of Reptile's raptor race and found he was apart of the Saurian race from Earthrealm that existed during the time of the dinosaurs, and further more a fool to be exploited. She had also found the only known artifact from the raptor civilization, the Kirehashi Blade, and offered it to Reptile out of friendship, Reptile accepted the gift. Nitara had also offered Reptile information in the location of Kitana's secret base; Reptile knew this information would be useful to the emperor. Nitara however offered Reptile this information to allow the sorcerers follow through with the assassination plot, because she knew they would be unsuccessful if Reptile were there. Reptile, sensing no deceit, trusted Nitara then followed her to Kitana's base camp. After Reptile learned of the location, he raced back to Shao Kahn, eager to relay what he has learned. Back in the Nexus Raiden appears to Shujinko and tells him about Quan Chi's escape from the Netherrealm and how he is leading an assault on the sorcerer and his ally Shang Tsung and would like to have Shujinko as an ally for the assault, Shujinko agrees to Raiden's request to help defeat the Deadly Alliance and heads into the portal to Outworld. To Kitana's troops it looked like Kano's troops retreated however Kano had not retreated but rather he had gone to tell Shao Kahn of the victory but he arrived to see Shao Kahn in a battle between the two sorcerers Shang Tsung and Quan Chi, Kano decided to hide behind a pillar and wait and side with the winner of the battle. At first it seemed as if Shao Kahn would emerge victorious, but the sorcerers proved too powerful and slayed Shao Kahn. Kano emerged from the shadows and pledged his allegiance to the deadly alliance. The sorcerers then commanded Tanya to maintain Edenia for the deadly alliance. The sorcerers also found Baraka and enlisted his and his band of Tarkatan warriors' services. The two sorcerers then traveled to Earthrealm together by means of the celestial portal, which was known only to sorcerers and deities, and to earn the right they had to defeat a representation of their greatest enemy, Shang Tsung had to fight Quan Chi and Quan Chi had to fight himself. Reptile soon arrived to Shao Kahn only to find him dead, he could smell the magic in the air and knew it was Shang Tsung and Quan Chi, his detour to Kitana's base camp allowed just enough time for the sorcerers to spring their attack. Reptile then wandered Outworld aimlessly blaming himself for Shao Kahn's death, soon he happened into Nitara again and in a desperate need of a master offered his allegiance to her, and this time he vowed to serve his master well. Reptile however was starting to hallucinate because of his depression over Shao Kahn's death. Reptile started seeing Nitara as the sorcerers and attacked Nitara. Soon he came to his senses. Nitara then

commanded Reptile to engage the Earth warrior named Cyrax and destroy his arm panel to prevent him from returning to the Earth realm. Reptile did so and was successful, however soon Reptile hit Cyrax ribcage so hard he thought he had broke it open, but much to his surprise he saw a creature with teeth come out, it was Cyrax's saw move, Reptile fled in fear. Cyrax now must find another way to return to Earth. Reptile thought he had failed another master. Nitara had found the location of the portal sphere that bounded her realm to the Outworld and soon Nitara approached Cyrax and told him she would return him home if he would aid her in retrieving the portal sphere that was resting in molten lava. Cyrax's cybernetic exterior was resistant to the lava for a short period of time and he was the only person who could have a chance to reach it. Though he did not fully trust Nitara, Cyrax agreed to go with her to the sphere for the chance to return to Earth. During their travels Cyrax was attacked by the two Oni Moloch and Drahmin, when they were about to eat Cyrax, he had released a bomb, when the bomb exploded; the Onis ran fearing another attack. The Oni then spent their time in the woods close to a town eating mortals that came too close. After learning of "Shao Kahn's" death Noob Saibot is now free to choose his own destiny and sets out to look for assassins loyal to him. Shang Tsung and Quan Chi upon arrival of the Earth realm find Liu Kang practicing his Kata. Shang Tsung morphed as Kung Lao approached Liu Kang to attack. When Shang Tsung approached he immediately shifted back to his regular self and Liu Kang noticed him. Liu Kang and Shang Tsung had battled each other and Liu Kang was at first winning and would have surely defeated Shang Tsung however Quan Chi did a sneak attack and threw a skull at Liu Kang temporarily stunning him, this gave Shang Tsung the moment he needed to approach Liu Kang and break his neck. Shang Tsung then took Liu Kang's soul. Kung Lao later discovered his friend's broken body. The agent Kenshi had learned of the alliance between Quan Chi and Shang Tsung while in Outworld, he also found the ninja Ermac. He realized that Ermac had been violated by Shao Kahn much the same way as Kenshi's ancestors were violated by Shang Tsung. Kenshi sympathized with Ermac and released him from the emperor's control and in return Ermac taught Kenshi telekinetic powers. Kenshi then relayed his information to Jax back in the Earthrealm then traveled back to Outworld. The sorcerers then located the Red Dragon member Mavado and wanted him to destroy the techno portals to prevent the Earth warriors to travel to Outworld and in return they would offer the Red Dragon asylum during their invasion, Mavado accepted and ordered Hsu Hao to destroy the portal and rendezvous with Mavado in Outworld. Hsu Hao gained access to an Ion Pulse Bomb and made his way to the techno portal; he barely evaded Jax and made it to the bunker that housed the portal. Hsu Hao powered up the portal and switched on the bomb, and he escaped into the portal just as the Jax came in after receiving Kenshi's news. Sonya Blade was demolishing ancient inter-realm portals in the East when she was contacted by Jax about the Outerworld Investigation Agency being destroyed. They knew that an attack was imminent but had no means to prevent the attacks. Kenshi when upon arrival to Outworld realized his portal beacon no longer worked and he too was trapped in Outworld. Shang Tsung also requested of Mavado to eliminate the Special Forces spy Kenshi who has been spying on Shang Tsung for awhile and Mavado could name his price, Mavado shocked on learning that the Black Dragon member Kano was still alive requested an opportunity to fight Kano as payment for slaying Kenshi. Mavado then traveled with Shang Tsung and Quan Chi to the celestial portal to the Outworld and Mavado had to defeat his greatest enemy which came in the form of Shang Tsung, he defeated Shang Tsung and in the Outworld Mavado parted ways with the sorcerers to find Kenshi. Shang Tsung and Quan Chi then commanded their Black Dragon friend Kano to attack a village of people that occupied Outworld. Kano came to invade under the banner of the deadly alliance. However there was one girl by the name of Li Mei who resisted, Li Mei grew up in the presence of great martial arts masters and has learned to become a skilled fighter, Li Mei fought bravely and bested many of Kano's men and may have bested Kano himself if Quan Chi had not interfered. Quan Chi realized Li Mei's fighting spirit and greatly wanted her soul transplanted into one of the

undefeatable army soldiers and made Li Mei an offer that if she could win the deadly alliance tournament at Shang Tsung's palace she and her people would be set free, if she did not win her people would remain slaves and Li Mei would have to serve the deadly alliance, Li Mei had no choice but to accept. Kano's troops were successful in destroying the town and enslaving her people. The sorcerers then commanded the people to build Shang Tsung's fortress near an ancient stone structure near a plateau under the threat of death. Li Mei's people considered this relic sacred, they had believed that it was a portal to the heavens and left by the gods themselves, when Quan Chi used his amulet to open the portal it was clear to Li Mei that the legends were true. Kano and his men went to a nearby place just outside the village to guard the place and find more slaves to help build Shang Tsung's palace. As Kitana's army was breaking camp there was a loud commotion. Reptile had broken into the camp and was angrily attacking the troops, the men were able but no match for Reptile and Reptile took down many men. Kitana then interfered and stopped Reptile from doing further harm. Reptile had fled to the East afterwards. In the lava chamber Cyrax had searched and found the orb to Nitara's vampire realm, Nitara sent Cyrax back to the Earthrealm and smashed the orb and awoke later on in her home world. Reptile later appeared and sensed that Nitara and Cyrax were recently there, when suddenly the Great Dragon egg shot a beam at Reptile, transforming his body into the Dragon King, Onaga. When Cyrax had not reported back at the pre-designated time, Jax knew something was wrong and sent in their new recruit Kenshi to search for Cyrax, Kenshi's ulterior motive for going was to also seek out the sorcerer Shang Tsung. Kitana and Goro made one last push against Kano's troops but Kano had managed once again to repel the attack. Furthermore the battle weary prince Goro had been attacked by the shadow warrior Noob Saibot. Noob Saibot and Goro battled but Noob Saibot managed to gain the upper hand and mortally wounded Goro. Goro lay dying on the battlefield for an undetermined amount of time when an unexpected visitor, Shao Kahn arrived and revived Goro and made him a deal, Shao Kahn learned of Onaga's return and proposed if Goro would assist Shao Kahn in defeating Onaga he would give favored status to the shokan once again and banish the centaurs, Goro accepted. To make Kitana believe he was dead he put his royal seal on a fallen shokan warrior and escaped with Shao Kahn. "Goro" was brought back to the camp where Kitana stayed by his side until Goro passed. Kitana briefly returned to Edenia to attend Goro's funeral at the Kuatan palace. While wandering the Outworld, Shujinko is ambushed by the Black Dragon Kano. Kano brings Shujinko to a village and orders Shujinko to start working on building Shang Tsung's palace. While there Shujinko meets Li Mei whom informed him that her town is enslaved by the Deadly Alliance. Li Mei admits that she cannot defeat the sorcerers without further training and Shujinko offers to train Li Mei. After the training Shujinko tells of his plan that he may be able to get a warrior named Hotaru to help free the village from the Deadly Alliance instead of Li Mei challenging the sorcerers, Li Mei accepts and tells Shujinko to obtain Hotaru's assistance if he thinks Hotaru can help, Shujinko says his goodbyes to Li Mei and heads to Lei Chen in search of Hotaru. Upon arrival to the city Shujinko finds Hotaru, but Hotaru says that Shujinko failed to go indoors when the bell sounded and broke a curfew law in the city, Shujinko tried to justify it by saying he just arrived and didn't know there was a curfew but Hotaru says ignorance is no excuse for breaking the law and placed Shujinko under arrest. Shujinko had been imprisoned for a little while before he was brought to a holding cell on the day of his trial. Then a warrior named Dairou came and killed the guards guarding Shujinko, when asked why he killed the guards Dairou told him that he is a mercenary and was unjustly incarcerated a long time ago and Damashi hired him to remove any obstacles in the way so that Shujinko can complete his quest. Dairou also handed Shujinko a key to go to the courtroom. Shujinko escapes his holding cell and heads to the courtroom where he finds Hotaru already there arriving to testify in Shujinko's defense. Hotaru is disappointed to see Shujinko there and thinks that Shujinko killed the guards by consorting with felons for his release and breaking into the courtroom and

tells Shujinko he faces the penalty of death. Shujinko announces his intention of resisting arrest and they both do battle. Shujinko wins the battle and finds the Orderrealm Kamidogu in the courtroom and takes it. He is then confronted by Damashi and Shujinko asks Damashi why he would condone to murder to free him. Damashi changes the subject by saying Shujinko has done many questionable things as well. Shujinko could not bring himself to believe that the Elder Gods would condone the behavior even though Damashi said they would have no objections because they do not interfere with mortals. Damashi then instructs Shujinko to take the Kamidogu to the altar in the Nexus, Shujinko goes to the Nexus and does as he is instructed. In the Nexus Shujinko places the Orderrealm Kamidogu on the altar and a portal to Edenia opens up. Upon arrival he was confronted once again by Damashi and was told he needed to find one more Kamidogu. Shujinko then demanded an explanation of the significance of the Kamidogu after all his years searching. Damashi begins to tell Shujinko of the legend of the One Being and the Elder Gods using the Kamidogu to split him into the realms. Shujinko is honored to receive the insight though still confused why the Elder Gods need his assistance. Shujinko approaches the Princess Kitana and finds out that Shao Kahn has attempted to invade Edenia again because of an artifact in Edenia. Shujinko quickly realizes that Shao Kahn is after the Edenian Kamidogu and offers any help he can. Kitana asks Shujinko to rescue her mom Queen Sindel who is held prisoner by Tanya while she leads an assault against Shao Kahn. When she returns she hears rumors of Shao Kahn's death. Shujinko agrees and sets off to find Queen Sindel. Shujinko finds Tanya and asks for Sindel's release, Tanya does not comply with Shujinko and Shujinko prepares himself for a battle with Tanya. Shujinko defeats Tanya and frees Sindel. Shujinko tells Sindel about Kitana's situation on engaging Shao Kahn's troops. Sindel is surprised to learn that Kitana is still alive and asks Shujinko to follow her and Shujinko follows Sindel to a private spot. Sindel wishes to make Shujinko an Edenian knight and Shujinko accepts. After the training Queen Sindel hands Shujinko the Edenian Kamidogu and tells him that she and Kitana will continue to fight Shao Kahn and that he needs to escape right now and bring the Kamidogu to the Elder Gods. Shujinko complies and heads for the portal. He is stopped by Damashi again and told that once all the Kamidogu is returned then he will gain a physical body in Outworld and to hurry and place it on the altar in the Nexus. In the Nexus Shujinko is confronted by Scorpion for interfering with the Elder Gods, Shujinko defeats Scorpion and Shujinko is relieved that the quest is finally coming to an end and places the Kamidogu on the altar. When he places the Kamidogu on the altar he is confused on why they weren't transported to the Elder Gods. Then a big dragon like person appeared and told him the reason they weren't transported was because he didn't have the last piece which was being held by Quan Chi. He also revealed to Shujinko that Damashi was merely his consciousness. Shujinko asks who he really is and the being revealed himself to be the Dragon King, Onaga. Onaga takes the Kamidogu and chases Shujinko back into the Earthrealm. Shujinko is upset that he was a fool that brought Onaga all his power back. He then committed himself to finding more information about Onaga to stop him. Some time after the Palaces construction was completed Shang Tsung found and allied with the two Oni Moloch and Drahmin. Shang Tsung kept the two Oni in the lower chamber of his palace and periodically fed them mortals to keep them satisfied and if in the event Quan Chi betrayed Shang Tsung he would unleash the vengeful Onis on him. Shang Tsung then began to transport the army and food for the Onis on a transport ship from the Dragon King's tomb to his new palace and started transplanting the souls into the dead soldiers. Back in the Earthrealm Sektor is successful in slaying the grandmaster but is stopped from taking the dragon medallion by Sub-Zero. Sub-Zero and Sektor battled each other for the right to become to grandmaster of the Lin Kuei. Sub-Zero defeated Sektor and claimed the dragon medallion as well as the new grandmaster. Sektor then fled to Japan to start his own clan of cybernetic ninjas. The dragon medallion gave Sub-Zero many edges, it greatly improved his normal fighting skills, enhanced his freezing powers in unexpected ways, his strength increased, allowed him to make



weapons from solid ice by surrounding water vapor, and gave him new moves. Sub-Zero then vowed to transform the Lin Kuei to a force for good and relocated the Lin Kuei base to a remote location in the frozen arctic, there he found a temple frozen into a glacier and the Lin Kuei were able to continue to hone their skills without interruption. Sub-Zero then held a tournament to recruit new Lin Kuei members, the winner was a female named Frost who had similar freezing abilities as Sub-Zero. Sub-Zero breaking Lin Kuei traditions took it upon himself to train many new members but concentrated mostly on Frost, he was able to increase her powers but unfortunately not humility as her arrogance grew with her skills. Raiden and the other Elder gods had watched the action of the two sorcerers and their instability of the realms. Raiden pleaded with the other Elder gods to take action however the other Elder gods stood firm in their decision of not interfering. Being disgusted by the answer Raiden relinquished his status of Elder God and returned to Earthrealm to gather support against Shang Tsung and Quan Chi. The first warrior that Raiden contacted was Kung Lao, Kung Lao had already discovered Liu Kang's dead body, however Raiden was the one who informed Kung Lao that Shang Tsung dealt the death blow. Kung Lao was enraged to hear the news and abandoned his Shaolin beliefs and swore revenge against Shang Tsung. Raiden instructed Kung Lao to go to Shang Tsung's old island fortress and await his arrival. Raiden then contacted Jax next and instructed him to meet the other warriors on the island fortress where the original Mortal Kombat took place. Johnny Cage was in the middle of a new movie that was not going well for him when Raiden appeared to him, at first Johnny Cage thought it was the actor Raiden in his current movie project, however when he saw the actor Raiden eating donuts he realized that Raiden had returned, Johnny Cage was instructed to go to the island fortress as well. Next Raiden visited the new home of the reformed Lin Kuei and asked Sub-Zero for help, Sub-Zero was eager to help to prove to the world that the Lin Kuei was indeed a force for good. Although it was unusual for the grandmaster to take on a dangerous journey, he felt he had to gain the respect of his fellow Lin Kuei. Sub-Zero then asked if his new accomplice Frost could accompany them, his reason was to hope she would seek enlightenment from real world battles and to rid her of her arrogance. Raiden at first thought Frost wasn't experienced enough as a warrior to fight the deadly alliance, but after testing her skills welcomed her assistance. Little did Sub-Zero know that Frost had other intentions in going to fight in the Outworld. The last warrior Raiden reached was Sonya Blade, she had already been in touch with Jax and learned of the destruction of her base and had expressed concern about the destroyed portals, and was ready to help Raiden in any way she could. Raiden then instructed her to meet the other warriors at the island fortress where he would address the issue. Kung Lao had been the first to arrive followed by Sonya Blade, Sonya noticed Kung Lao had been depressed but Kung Lao would not offer an explanation, the two sparred while waiting for the other warriors. By the late afternoon a small boat made of ice floated to shore, the Lin Kuei Sub-Zero and his new accomplice Frost arrived. Sonya Blade however disliked Frost and the two had a quick skirmish. By nightfall Jax arrived and Johnny Cage came gliding in with a parachute and they lit a fire. They all discussed strategies to combat the deadly alliance. When the fire reached full height Raiden appeared and had recapped the sorcerer's actions, though Kung Lao already knew everyone else was shocked to hear Liu Kang was dead. Raiden then brought to the surface Shang Tsung's sunken ship that had been used to bring warriors to his island. The Earth warriors boarded the ship and took them to the celestial portal; no one mentioned the fact that the ship was not being steered. Raiden then raised his hand and an enormous storm formed, off to the side was the celestial portal. Each warrior had to defeat their greatest enemy, for Raiden it was Quan Chi, while Sonya had to fight Mavado. In the Outworld the Earth warriors went their separate ways, Jax began a mission to hunt down the traitor Hsu Hao and show him no mercy when he finds him. Sub-Zero and Frost traveled together to search for the Deadly Alliance, however during their travels Frost betrays Sub-Zero and tries to take his Dragon Medallion, he lacked discipline

and could not control it and was consumed by her freezing ability. Frost was believed dead and shortly afterwards Sub-Zero began looking for a place to bury Frost, soon Sub-Zero found an ancient structure along a mountainside. While inspecting the ruins he came across a structure that told of a lost race that mastered the cold. After thorough study he concluded that he and Frost were descendants of these people. Sub-Zero then put Frost's body in a sarcophagus and picked up armor that he found there and continued his search for the Deadly Alliance, he killed many Tarkatan warriors along the way. Sub-Zero finds out that his battle armor speaks to him on a spiritual level. Frost later awoke in the tomb and realizes that the medallion was gone and swore revenge against Sub-Zero for leaving her to die. Sonya tried to locate her fellow agents trapped in Outworld. Sonya eventually ran into the Red Dragon Mavado. Mavado had been confused as to how Sonya got to Outworld after Hsu Hao destroyed the portals, but he decided he needed to take out Sonya to continue his search for Kenshi in secret. Mavado and Sonya had a battle and Mavado defeated Sonya and continued his hunt. Mavado was ambushed by another Special Forces member Jax. Jax was looking for Hsu Hao; however he saw the same mark of the Red Dragon on Mavado's back and decided to confront him. Mavado finally defeated Jax as well and eventually found Kenshi in a town high in the mountains, and the two warriors's squared off. Kenshi was defeated by the Red Dragon Mavado and left for dead. Kung Lao had realized his skills would be no match for Shang Tsung and decided to seek out Liu Kang's old master Bo Rai Cho to improve his skills. Princess Kitana was on her way to a portal back to Edenia when she met Kung Lao, Kung Lao told Kitana about the deadly alliance and Liu Kang's death. She commanded her commanders to remain at camp, Kitana had decided to increase her skills and follow Kung Lao to learn from Bo Rai Cho. Kitana's army was attacked by the undefeatable army under the deadly alliance banner. The soldiers clashed with each other but Kitana's army was easily cut down by the undead soldiers. The soldier's souls then left their bodies and flew off into the distance attracted to Shang Tsung's soulnado. Kung Lao and Kitana finally found Bo Rai Cho. Bo Rai Cho intensely trained the two and gave Kung Lao a greater edge then he gave Liu Kang and taught Kung Lao the Whirlwind Kick and Kitana the Pretty Kick to improve their skills. Bo Rai Cho then traveled with Kung Lao to battle the deadly alliance, and this time it was to protect the his realm from two evil sorcerers and he was no longer restricted in competing. Kabal had finally caught up with the Red Dragon Mavado and killed him and reclaimed his Hookwords, Kabal then set off for his next quest. Scorpion then found Shang Tsung's Palace and decided to sneak through the lower chambers on finding Quan Chi. However Moloch and Drahmin lived in the lower chambers and ambushed Scorpion. Scorpion fought fell but was overpowered by Moloch and Drahmin. Since Scorpion was a specter they could not consume him so they brought him up into the main palace and threw Scorpion into the soulnado. His body would have been ripped by the purity of the souls had he not escaped into the void where he set his eyes upon the Elder Gods. Two warriors were not seen after this conflict, no one knows what has happened to Kano and Sareena. Jax is successful and killed Hsu Hao and regrouped with the Earth warriors. Bo Rai Cho and Kung Lao then split up with Kung Lao regrouping with the Earth warriors. Bo Rai Cho headed alone and fought his way through Tarkatan hordes into Shang Tsung's Palace and found that Li Mei's soul was being transplanted into a dead Dragon King soldier, Bo Rai Cho quickly interfered and snatched Li Mei away and took her to safety. An alarm was sounded and a group of Tarkatan warriors chased Bo Rai Cho to the bridge. Fortunately on the other side of the bridge Bo Rai Cho met Raiden who was leading the Earth warriors Kung Lao, Sonya, Kitana, Jax, and Johnny Cage into battle. They defeated the pursuing Tarkatan warriors. Bo Rai Cho however was concerned for Li Mei's safety and took her away while bidding the Earth warriors a glorious victory. Kung Lao and Kitana finally confronted the deadly alliance. Kung Lao squared off with Shang Tsung and Kitana engaged Quan Chi in an intense battle. However they lost their fight with Shang Tsung and Quan Chi and soon afterwards the other Earth warriors that Raiden led into battle was defeated as well by an overwhelming force of Tarkata warriors. The

last thing Jax saw before succumbing to death was Raiden charging into the main hall of Shang Tsung's palace.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Return of the Dragon King\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Earthrealm warriors have failed to defeat the deadly alliance of Shang Tsung and Quan Chi and many Tarkatan warriors lay defeated outside Shang Tsung's palace. Jade arrived at the site where they feel a little late and knelt beside her fallen comrade Kitana then suddenly she saw Onaga approaching. Jade leapt out of sight and watched Onaga resurrect Kitana, Jax, Sonya, Kung Lao, and Johnny Cage and told them to regroup near the Living Forest, Jade followed the Earth warriors in secret. In the end only Raiden, having defied the Elder Gods wishes stood to confront the deadly alliance. A battle ensued between the sorcerers and the God of thunder. Raiden fought well and for a time it seemed like victory would be his but the might of both Shang Tsung and Quan Chi proved too much for even Raiden as Shang Tsung blasted Raiden with a fire snake from the power of his souls. As Raiden lay on the ground the sorcerers realized that they won and their alliance had seemingly been undone as they both smiled evilly and prepared to do battle with each other. Quan Chi wins the battle and turns to the tunnel and hears a sound approaching him and it turns out to be the ancient ruler of the Outworld the Dragon King—Onaga! Quan Chi is bewildered and wonders how it can be that the Dragon King had returned. Quan Chi then starts to fight for his life and trying to attack the Dragon King but had been unsuccessful, Shang Tsung then regains consciousness and realized how much of a danger they were in began to assist Quan Chi in attacking the Dragon King, however they still were unsuccessful, soon Raiden regained consciousness and began to assist the sorcerers by throwing lightning bolts at the dragon king, however still they were no match for the Dragon King. Raiden soon became aware of how obsolete their attacks were to the dragon king and then began to charge a light ball prepared to make a huge sacrifice in order to stop the Dragon King as Quan Chi was screaming at what Raiden was doing. Raiden then released the ethereal blast and destroyed the whole palace and manages to even destroy some tarkatan warriors standing outside the palace. Raiden's sacrifice had been in vain for the blast had little effect on the Dragon King. Shortly afterwards when Bo Rai Cho was bringing Li Mei back to health he heard about the Earth warriors defeat and was concerned for Outworld's future without their help. Bo Rai Cho spends very little time training Li Mei, but it is enough for Li Mei to want to help liberate Outworld from Onaga, though she feels an odd attraction to Onaga. Onaga now holds Shinnok's ancient amulet that was left behind by Quan Chi, and is able to make the realms as he sees fit. In the void Scorpion witnesses the death of Raiden and the return of Onaga, Scorpion is then noticed by the Elder Gods, the Elder Gods transformed him into their champion to stop Onaga from merging the realms together. Onaga was immediately able to gain allies afterwards. Hotaru offered his services and the city of Lei Chen, the city he has controlled for many years, at his disposal. Havik learned of this and vowed to undo the order that Hotaru worked so hard to maintain in Lei Chen. Baraka offered him and his Tarkatan warriors to Onaga's control. Onaga told Baraka to join him in invading Edenia, while there Baraka caught up with Tanya and told her to join Onaga or die, Tanya pledged her services to Onaga as well. The Tarkatan warriors eventually managed to capture Sindel and held her in her own prison in Edenia. Onaga then sent Kitana to guard her mother knowing that Sindel would not attack her own daughter. Baraka had also freed Mileena from the Edenian prison and tells her of his new master Onaga. Baraka also informs Mileena that Onaga is in possession of Kitana and uses her as a bodyguard. If Mileena wants revenge she has to serve the Dragon King by posing as Princess Kitana and leading the Edenian army away into Baraka's Tarkatan ambushes. Mileena does so and when Bo Rai Cho comes to meet with Kitana, Mileena who is posing as Kitana gives Bo Rai Cho command of the Edenian army. Later the Tarkatan tells Hotaru of the ninja Sub-Zero and how he killed

so many Tarkatan warriors, wanting to stop uprisings against Onaga, Hotaru set out to kill Sub-Zero, however when he meets Sub-Zero he loses the battle and Sub-Zero believes him to be dead. Jade had since returned to Edenia and found that the Tarkatan had already imprisoned Sindel and saw that Kitana guarded her. Jade had no problem attacking Kitana since she knew Kitana was under Onaga's spell. Jade defeated Kitana and locked her in a cell; however Kitana screamed and alerted the enemy. Jade turned around in time to catch a glimpse of Onaga and the traitor Tanya before escaping through the portal. Sindel and Jade arrived in Outworld to find anything they could about Onaga, they knew Onaga was searching for something in Edenia and believes that it is ancient texts that Shao Kahn had left behind so many years ago. Onaga realized that each Kamidogu can only be used by one individual he seeks to combine their power by fusing the Kamidogu together to become a powerful weapon. Tanya then begins to lead Onaga to where she believed the Kamidogu fusion information existed. After Shang Tsung died in Raiden's explosion Liu Kang's soul was free to ascend the heavens, however he had witnessed the battles between Raiden and his friends against the Deadly Alliance and had decided to remain in Outworld to assist in freeing his friends. Liu Kang eventually met with the recently freed warrior Ermac, Ermac wanted to atone for his atrocities he committed under the control of Shao Kahn. He agreed to help Liu Kang liberate his friends from Onaga's control. Liu Kang also came to realize that his body is being controlled by some unknown force that uses it to kill innocents, including his own Shaolin brothers, though it is not actually Liu Kang committing these atrocities he felt it was his duty to stop his body from doing further harm. Noob Saibot was in the Outworld searching Shao Kahn's prison for allies when he happened upon the disabled Smoke, having been a former Lin Kuei warrior it was easy for him to use Smoke's nanotechnology to reshape and reprogram the cyborg to serve him. In the Netherrealm Ashrah became aware of Noob Saibot a powerful demon and thinks that if she can slay him she can finally escape the Netherrealm. Sub-Zero found Kenshi and aided him in recovery. Sub-Zero traveled together and Kenshi's ancestors returned to his sword and told him that Shang Tsung was dead, though Kenshi didn't know how or by whom. They traveled to the portal that brought Sub-Zero to Outworld and he noticed that Sub-Zero's armor was charred; he said it was from a battle between him and a warrior named Hotaru but that he had already defeated him, Kenshi is not convinced however since he can detect a presence following them the last few days. The ninja Frost had made her way back the Lin Kuei temple in Earthrealm where she spies and listens to chatter, she gathered that Sub-Zero is still in Outworld and that a new threat was emerging in that realm, she hoped Sub-Zero would survive so that she can personally make Sub-Zero pay. In the Earthrealm Kabal had started working on reforming the Black Dragon gang. He followed a woman named Kira who sold weapons to terrorist groups disguised as a man in Afghanistan, in one transaction the terrorist finds out that Kira is a woman and tries to kill her. Kira fights her way out of the cave and Kabal offered her to join a more ruthless and more calculating Black Dragon clan that would have the potential to cause the downfall of civilizations itself. Later Kabal and Kira was in New York City for more recruits, they eventually found Kobra, a martial artist who turned to crime of murder and looting. The law finally caught up with Kobra and he was arrested, however when they were en route to bring Kobra to the police station they were ambushed by Kabal and Kira, the officers were slain and Kobra joined the ranks of the Black Dragon. Together they travel to test their skills against Onaga. In another part of the Earthrealm Nightwolf received visions about the return of Onaga, he put into motion a plan to consume the sins of his people and become a sin-eater to defeat Onaga, the only concern Nightwolf has is that he will also become a threat to his friends, regardless Nightwolf believes this to be necessary and uses his souls corruption to enact his plan in the Netherrealm. Dairou, a former Seidan guardsman before being incarcerated for giving into chaos also returned, he had been hired to kill the Seidan guardsman Hotaru and Darrius hired him to help steal the Declaration of Order for Darrius' resistance. A God does not truly die, they merely dissipate until

they are reformed, and Raiden's energies eventually returned to Raiden, however; he is not who he once was, this time Raiden is a lot more impatient with mortals. He has become disgusted by the number of times mortals put the Earthrealm in danger for glory, every Earth warrior must now fight for Earth or be destroyed by Raiden. During the battles Ermac and Liu Kang found there way into an inner chamber of the Dragon King's throne room and found Liu Kang's five allies Jax, Sonya, Johnny Cage, Kung Lao and Kitana. Ermac managed to hold off the kombatants while Liu Kang one by one freed them from Onaga's control, soon they were successful in freeing all Liu Kang's allies. Jax made it his goal to go after Onaga for enslaving his soul and using him to hurt the ones he dedicated his life to protecting. After being freed Kitana came to realize that she had shared the same thoughts as Onaga and knew that the six Kamidogu shielded Onaga from harm, she set off to help defeat Onaga using her knowledge of his weakness, Kitana is however restless since she senses larger conflict approaching. Later the warrior Havik leads the warriors to where the Onaga is in an attempt to keep Chaos reigning forever. After Onaga's defeat Sub-Zero returned to the Earthrealm and found Frost killing the Lin Kuei warriors in a delirious state of seeing all the Lin Kuei warriors as Sub-Zero. Sub-Zero froze Frost and laid her to rest on an altar in the room of fallen Lin Kuei warriors only to awaken later and answer for her crimes against the Lin Kuei. Blaze found that the warriors became to strong and numerous for the realms to sustain and signaled for Taven and Daegon to awaken.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Armageddon\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

When Taven awoke, the dragon guardian Orin explained to Taven that he was to embark on a quest and it would be a competition between he and his brother Daegon and that Taven was in Earthrealm. Taven was really confused and asked to go see his father, Orin opened up a portal for Taven to go to his father's temple located in the Botan Jungle. Taven made his way through the jungle to a bridge where he met two Black Dragon members Kobra and Kira. Kira informs Kobra that Kabal ordered the ambush start; Kobra acknowledged and battled Taven to stop him from crossing the bridge. Taven defeated Kobra and Kobra realized that Kira abandoned him, he threatened that Taven would soon feel the bite of the Black Dragon and escaped into the jungle. Taven crossed the bridge and caught a glimpse of Sektor before Sektor turned invisible and disappeared into the jungle, little did Taven know however that Sektor was following him. Taven eventually found his way to an Obelisk that his father left him, inside he found a projection of his father explaining the purpose of the Obelisk and Taven started his training. After finishing his training he found himself back outside the Obelisk and continued on his quest. Taven came to an area where he was attacked by Black Dragon clan members; Taven managed to defeat them all and afterwards met their leader Kabal. Kabal was impressed with Taven's fighting skills and offered him a place in the Black Dragon clan, Taven refused and he and Kabal ended up fighting, Taven defeated Kabal in battle and realized he was at the entrance of his father's temple. Inside the temple Taven looks at pictures depicting Armageddon when suddenly he was attacked by the Red Dragon clan, he defeated them all and made his way to the alter deeper in the temple where he was ambushed one more time by the Red Dragon clan. Taven reached the alter of his father's temple and put his hand on it and spoke to another projection of his father, there his father filled him in the purpose of the quest was that the winner would succeed him as the protector of Edenia and become a god. He told Taven to take the weapon behind him, but the weapon was missing. After the projection ended he was blasted from behind by Sektor, Sektor radioed in to his Tekunin clan to prepare the warship for evacuation and brought Taven on board. Later on Taven regained consciousness and a Tekunin member informed Sektor of the fact. Sektor then tried to interrogate Taven on what he learned at his father's altar. Taven did not cooperate and Sektor tried to shock him for the answers. Suddenly Sektor's warship came under attack by

the Special Forces led by Sonya Blade. She warned Sektor to surrender or they would destroy the ship; Sektor ordered his clan to take up battle positions and prepared for battle; a warning shot by Sonya disabled the device holding Taven and Taven proceeded to find his way off Sektor's warship. He battled his way through the Tekunin clan that tried to stop him. Taven eventually ran into a room and was stopped by Sektor who was still determined to get information from Taven; they battled in combat where Taven eventually won and found his way off Sektor's ship and back to the portal to Orin where Taven's mind wandered on if Orin knew who the foes were that attacked him and if his brother Daegon encountered the same resistance. Back in Orin's cave Taven told Orin about him being ambushed by warriors that were not his father's holy men and said they abandoned the temple long ago. Orin started to suspect that something was wrong with the quest and asked about the sword and Taven informed Orin that there was no sword and he assumed it was stolen long ago and that he found out the quest was to race to battle Blaze which the winner would succeed their father as Protector of Edenia. Orin informed Taven that Blaze was the one who signaled for Taven to awaken but didn't understand how battling Blaze could grant Taven title of Protector since Taven was half god. Taven then informed Orin that he needs to go to his mother's temple and get an item she left for him there, Orin opened up a portal to Artika for Taven. Taven encountered and battled his way through the local ninja clan that claimed the area called the Tengu as well as a vicious ice beast. He eventually passed through a gate and was attacked by another ice beast, but was saved when a blast from behind took out the ice beasts. He turned around and found out it was Sonya Blade. Sonya introduced herself and demanded Taven tell her what the Tekunin were up to. Taven asked her what made her think he had information and Sonya revealed that Sektor had put a homing device on him that she was able to track him. Taven thanked Sonya for helping with the ice beast but said he knew nothing of Sektor; unconvinced Sonya demanded information and threatened to take Taven in if he did not comply. This struck a cord with Taven and he said he was the son of Argus and she had no authority over him, he and Sonya then battled in combat in which Taven won, Sonya backed away and said she would be watching him. Further along his travels he met with some monks that were worshipping at an Obelisk, a monk told Taven that their Abbott was taken hostage by the Tengu clan and asked if he would free him. Taven said he wasn't there to save anyone but rather looking for a temple and asked if the monk knew where it was. The monk said only the Abbott would know of such a location and said that Taven must free the Abbott or he may never find it, Taven agreed and asked about the Tengu prison location. The monk pointed in the direction and Taven took off towards it, he eventually found the Abbott and freed him, Abbott expressed gratitude. Taven asked for location to the temple but the Abbott said he will reveal it when Taven takes him back to his fellow monks, Taven reluctantly agreed. Back at the Obelisk the Abbott tried to explain the legend of Delia, but Taven cut him off and said he was in a hurry; the Abbott pointed to the direction of Delia's temple and thanked him again. The Abbott noticed the Obelisk started to glow again from his fellow monks praying and hopes that the Tengu did not defile it. Taven touched the Obelisk and met with a reflection of his mother. She said she was there just to help him with the quest and that Taven would find a gift in the temple for him behind a wall that will help him on his quest and that to open it he just needs to place his hand on the recess on the wall and then began Taven's training. After the training Taven appeared back out of the Obelisk and the frightened monks ran away. Taven then started back on his quest to find the temple and battled through more Tengu clan members that got in his way and eventually found the leader of the Tengu clan, he stopped Taven and said that Taven's dark allies may have escaped for now but he will not get to hide and ordered the Tengu clan to kill him. Taven battled and defeated all the clan members and then finally bested their leader, Wu Lae, himself. Taven was about to finish Wu Lae when he begged for Taven to stop and said that Taven was free to go. He said he assumed that Taven was with one of the two other groups they encountered and now assumed Taven was apart of the Lin Kuei clan. Taven

asked who were the Lin Kuei were, Wu Lae told him they were powerful warriors and that his clan had an uneasy truce with the Lin Kuei and avoid their territory and that they reside within a temple nearby. Taven asked where the temple is and Wu Lae pointed in the direction but warned him not to go near it because the Lin Kuei is as inhospitable to strangers as they are. Taven thanked Wu Lae and said he was free to go. Taven proceeded and got attacked by some Red Dragon members again but he defeated them. During his path the warrior Rain jumped down from the cliff and said he figured that Taven would eventually show up to claim the prize his mother left him. Taven was confused that Rain knew much about him but he knew nothing of the Rain. Rain introduced himself as Edenian royalty and that he will kill Taven and his brother, and claim the prize for himself. Taven then challenged Rain to combat in which he wins, Rain disappears into a watery portal and told Taven that the battle is not over and the prize will be his. Afterwards Taven continued and battled with the Lin Kuei guards, finally found his mother's temple and makes note that the Wu Lae was correct that the temple has been inhabited by another ninja clan and that he would have to fight his way inside to find his gift. Upon entering the temple he found himself immediately under attack and battled his way into the temple by fighting the Lin Kuei clan. Upon Taven's path he found a ice sealing a hole in the wall and broke inside, there he found a frozen body laying on an altar and broke it to reveal the body of the Lin Kuei ninja Frost and surprised to find that she was still alive. Frost was delirious and Taven tried to tell Frost that she was encased in ice, she introduced herself and mistook Taven as Sub-Zero in her delirious state and demanded that Taven give back the medallion, Taven tried to calm her down and she yelled that the Lin Kuei would be hers as she prepared for battle. Taven defeated Frost and Frost was knocked from her delirium and said Taven is not the one she seeks and ran out of the chamber. Taven eventually reached an empty room and thought to himself that he could finally have a little bit of rest but Sub-Zero showed up and said that he may have bested his clan but he would not get through him. Sub-Zero introduced himself as the grandmaster of the Lin Kuei and that Taven was trespassing and challenged Taven to a fight. The battle eventually ended when Sub-Zero noticed that Taven's tattoo was the same as the dragon symbol on the door behind Taven, this led him to be curious of who Taven was and why he was there. Taven told Sub-Zero that the temple was enshrined to his mother before Sub-Zero arrived, Sub-Zero assured Taven that the temple was long abandoned before he arrived. Taven then introduced himself to Sub-Zero and that he was there to retrieve his gift that his mother left him. Sub-Zero asked where the gift was and Taven said it must be behind the door with the dragon symbol. Sub-Zero said the door on the right was unlocked when he arrived and there was nothing inside but the door on the left remained locked despite his best efforts to open it. This told Taven that not only has his brother Daegon been there to retrieve his gift but that Daegon has been awake for a long time. Sub-Zero asked if Taven had a key and Taven put his hand in the recess in the wall and opened the door, he found armor in there and put it on. Sub-Zero asked why his mother would leave him the armor, Taven assumed it was to help him on his quest and something was supposed to happen when he completed it but didn't know what it was yet. Taven said he assumed it was a game at first but wasn't so sure anymore because he encountered Rain who mentioned saving the realms and he has been repeatedly attacked by the warriors that had a dragon crest and asked if Sub-Zero knew who they were. Sub-Zero said he may know who they were. Suddenly a Lin Kuei member informed Sub-Zero that intruders were attacking them, Sub-Zero asked Taven if they were his friends, the Lin Kuei warrior said they were dark warriors but resembled the Lin Kuei and then he was stabbed in the back by one of the shadow warrior invaders. Sub-Zero defeated more shadow warriors that attacked and told Taven to decide if he was friend or foe, Taven said he would help defend the temple from the invaders and proceeded further into the temple battling shadow warriors along the way. Taven then came into a room and saw the ninja Smoke turn a Lin Kuei member into a shadow warrior and disappear, the shadow warrior was joined by more warriors and attacked, but Taven defeated

them all and then Smoke reappeared and told Taven he will not escape and challenged him to combat, after Smoke lost the battle he teleported away and Taven continued fighting off the shadow warriors, then after he defeated a group he was struck by several ninja stars. He turned around and found the warrior Noob Saibot holding Sub-Zero hostage and Noob Saibot told Taven that he will join him or he will die, Taven and Noob Saibot then did combat which Taven won. Sub-Zero got up and thanked Taven for saving his life, Taven asked who the warrior was and Sub-Zero told Taven his name was Noob Saibot, a warrior from the Netherrealm and his brother. Taven asked why Noob Saibot tried to kill him, Sub-Zero said that he was corrupted long ago but now he has the chance to save him and that the Lin Kuei owes him much. In return Sub-Zero told Taven that the warriors who attacked Taven were called the Red Dragon and he couldn't help him get into their base but could tell him that their base is in a place called charred mountain. Taven thought it was a pity that Noob Saibot chose a path of darkness and that he wished he could help Sub-Zero purify him but now that he knew who attacked him he wanted to return to Orin so he could transport him to their base and answers to why they are pursuing him. Back at Orin's cave Orin noticed that Taven is wearing armor, Taven tells him it's the armor his mother left him for the quest. Orin then asked if Taven was ready to begin his search for Blaze, but Taven said he wasn't quite yet. He said the red warriors attacked him again and called the Red Dragon and that Sub-Zero told him of their location on Charred Mountain and that he wanted to visit them before searching for Blaze and that perhaps they are the ones that took his father's sword and asked if Orin will send him there. Orin agreed and opened up a portal to charred mountain, he immediately found himself under attack by the Red Dragon clan guarding the entrance to the cave. Taven battled and defeated the guards and was about to enter the cave when he was stopped by the wind god Fujin. Fujin said he thinks there is more to his actions than that is apparent and that Taven should return to Edenia immediately. Taven said the Red Dragon attacked him twice and he wasn't leaving until he found out why. Fujin said he will stop Taven by force if necessary. Taven told Fujin that he respects Fujin and that he is a friend to his family but he will not leave, Fujin then challenged Taven to combat in which Taven won. Taven told the defeated Fujin he did not want to do that since he has been an ally for many ages but he must confront the Red Dragon and entered the cavern. Taven found his way into an experiment lab room and found himself under attack by more Red Dragon members but managed to defeat them all, after the battle he was greeted by his brother Daegon. Taven seemed surprise that Daegon looked much older than himself since he was the older brother. Daegon said he is older, even older than Taven now; this confirmed to Taven that Daegon has been awakened early and asked why Daegon was there. Daegon told Taven it was his stronghold, Taven seemed further confused and asked about the Red Dragon, Daegon said he formed the Red Dragon many ages ago. Taven said there must be a misunderstanding and informed Daegon that his warriors were hunting him, Daegon said there was no misunderstanding, and he said that his clan has been scouring Earthrealm for him and placed his clan in places where Taven was likely to show up, such as their parent's temples. He noticed that Taven is wearing his armor and tells Taven he always wears his too. Taven asked why send his clan after him, Daegon then revealed he plans on killing Taven because he wants the prize and will not risk losing it to him. Just then Daegon's next in command Mavado entered and informed Daegon that they located Blaze. Daegon said he must now make preparations and told Mavado to make sure his brother didn't leave alive and left. Mavado and Taven then battled each other in a battle which Taven won. After the battle Taven demanded to know where Blaze is, Mavado just smiled, Taven raised his fist to make the point but Mavado used his elastic cords to get away and escaped into a hatch that sealed behind him. Taven backtracked to go to the other fork he passed into the laboratory and met the Black Dragon member named Kano, they both introduced themselves to each other and Taven asked Kano if he knew what the Red Dragon were doing there. He said they were trying to create real red dragons by creating a hybrid of dragon and men, using their own clan members as



test subjects. Taven asked if he was next, Kano said they were planning something different for him but they'll never finish and he ran off despite Taven trying to stop call for him to stop for more questions. Taven followed Kano's footsteps and fought Red Dragon hybrids along the way until he came to a room where the sorcerer Quan Chi and his three assassins Kia, Jatakka and Sareena awaited with him. A Red Dragon member showed up to Quan Chi and said he had what Quan Chi was looking for. Quan Chi asked him to give him what he found and the Red Dragon member said he didn't want to risk detection and didn't carry the records, but the information was all in his memory. Quan Chi then ripped off the Red Dragons head, this startled Taven and he gave out a gasp that alerted Quan Chi to his presence, Quan Chi ordered his assassins to kill Taven and he made his escape. Taven battled the three assassins and defeated them all. He then continued further into the cavern and came into a chamber and saw the warrior Reptile ordering the dragon named Caro to close the portal. Taven ordered Reptile to get away from Caro and Reptile said he does not answer to him and challenged Taven to combat, Taven won the battle and then destroyed the computer system that was used to imprison Caro. Caro informed Taven that Daegon imprisoned him and uses him to teleport him and his clan anywhere in the realms and that Daegon was not the same man he once was. Caro then told Taven how it was partially his fault and told him that he lost the connection with Blaze and mistook it as the signal to awaken Daegon, but it was too early and that Daegon was furious he was manipulated by his parents and demanded to know the true purpose of the quest. Taven asked if their parents told him, Caro said perhaps but whatever he learned must have disturbed him because he killed them both. Taven found that hard to believe sine his mother and father were powerful sorceress and a god, Caro said it was of little importance of how he did it because they were dead and he was to blame. Taven told him not to blame himself, Caro said he still wished to atone for his mistake and informed Taven that he had just opened up a portal to the Netherrealm for Daegon and told Taven to follow him now because he couldn't keep it open much longer. Taven said he would return to help Caro but Caro said there was no need because he intended to destroy the Red Dragon that was created in his name. As Taven left he was torn about leaving Caro in the Red Dragon stronghold since he and Orin had been friends to the family and helped protect Edenia through many perils. He figures to himself that Caro was already destroying the Red Dragon and wishes the Elder Gods watch over him. Upon entering the Netherrealm Taven finds himself on top of a cliff and figures that Daegon is already at the bottom and he would need to jump down to catch up. Taven jumped down and fighting the undead residence of the Netherrealm along the way and on his path down got challenged to combat by the Oni tormentor Drahmin, but Taven managed to best the Oni, Drahmin however escaped by jumping off the cliff and telling Taven that he fought well but it won't save him for what awaited below. Taven also found one of his father's Obelisk training areas on his way down. Eventually Taven reached the bottom and saw the Elder God Shinnok doing battle with Li Mei, Taven was confused what a Elder God was doing in the Netherrealm but it looked to Taven that Shinnok needed help and he teleported to the platform where Shinnok was at. Shinnok saw Taven and told him that he was weakened and asked Taven to protect him, Taven told Li Mei to step away from Shinnok and the two did battle which Taven won. After the battle Shinnok thanked Taven for saving him from Li Mei but Taven was confused why Shinnok needed his help since he was an Elder God. Shinnok explained that he was no longer an Elder God for involving himself in the affairs of mortals and Taven asked what he did to anger the other Elder Gods. Shinnok however did not want to answer his question and instead asked Taven why he was in the Netherrealm. Taven told Shinnok he was looking for his brother Daegon but Shinnok wanted to know why he though Daegon was in the Netherrealm and Taven explained that he followed him there and Daegon had much to pay for. Shinnok told Taven he would help Taven find Daegon but first he needed Taven to help him regain his shire that was taken over by demons and warriors. On the way to the spire Taven thought it was baffling that Shinnok resides in the realms and more baffling is that he would

need Taven's aid to clear the demons out of the spire, but he was determined to help Shinnok gain his spire back. Once in the spire Shinnok told Taven to destroy the invaders and Taven fought his way floor by floor fighting demons, wraiths and warriors that challenged him to combat. The first combat was against the cleric of chaos Havik which Shinnok told Taven to be aware of since Havik was unpredictable in combat. Eventually Taven and Shinnok reached top of the spire where Shinnok could finally take back control, however the shokan warrior Sheeva challenged Taven to combat, after she was defeated by Taven however he was immediately challenged by Kintaro, after emerging victorious there was no more challenges left and Shinnok was able to regain control of the spire. Shinnok thanked Taven for giving him back what little semblance of authority he had left and Taven said it was his honor to serve an Elder God. Shinnok corrected him in saying he was a former Elder God but appreciated Taven's respect. Shinnok said Daegon has been to the Netherrealm but was no longer there, he told Taven that he suspected that Daegon went back to Earthrealm. Shinnok said he would send Taven to Earthrealm and Taven thanked Shinnok as he was being sent back. Shinnok then said Taven was strong and a skilled warrior, then Daegon appeared from behind Shinnok and told Shinnok that Taven was a problem. Shinnok said that Taven destroyed all his apparitions with ease and more quickly than Daegon and thought perhaps he may be aiding the wrong brother. This struck a nerve with Daegon and he told Shinnok that he promised to aid him. Slightly angered by Daegon's inability to see a bigger picture he struck Daegon and told him that Taven has been effectively delayed and his means for teleportation has been eliminated. Daegon apologized and told Shinnok that his aid was vital to his success. Shinnok said it's vital to both their success and explained that the quest wasn't just merely a gift as their parents allowed them to believe, that it was a quest that would determine the fate of many combatants. Daegon said he did not understand and Shinnok explained that he informed of the other combatants of the prize and made them think that godlike power would be bestowed on the victor but that it was only a deception and the warriors were marching to their doom. Shinnok told Daegon that Daegon will be the victor and the catalyst to Shinnok's ascension out of the Netherrealm. On his way back to Earthrealm Taven found it strange that Shinnok knew that Daegon was in the Netherrealm but he did not mention it until he cleared the spire of invaders, he wondered if Orin would know anything about Shinnok's fall from grace. Back in Orin's cave Taven noticed that Orin was injured, Orin said he was fatally wounded. Taven asked if Daegon had done this, but Orin said it was a sorcerer named Quan Chi who discovered the location of the cave. Taven said he thinks he recently saw Quan Chi. Orin said he believed that Quan Chi wanted to trap Taven in Earthrealm but he had opened up a portal and told Taven to go before Taven became trapped in the cave. Taven vowed to Orin that he would make Quan Chi pay with his life and Orin told him to leave and wished the Elder Gods watch over him. On the other side of the portal Taven found himself at the entrance of Shao Kahn's fortress in Outworld. Taven battled his way outside the fortress and found the locks to let him in the fortress where he battled more of Shao Kahn's warriors. Taven eventually reached the dungeon area and noted to himself that there was no sign of Quan Chi then out from behind him Mileena appeared and told Taven that Shinnok has not been in the dungeon in ages and introduced herself then challenged Taven to combat. After Taven won the battle Mileena escaped into the dungeon and left Taven to wonder who she was. Taven made his way further in the dungeon fighting more of Kahn's warriors and opened up cell doors in the dungeon and faced an executioner for Shao Kahn in battle. After he defeated the executioner he picked up a key from the executioner's body and he heard himself being called by an old man in the cell to free him. Taven asked him does he know that he won't be attacked if he freed him and the old man said he had his word and his task was to eliminate Shao Kahn. Amused that he planned on beating Shao Kahn alone he freed the man. The old man thanked Taven and introduced himself as Shujinko. Taven introduced himself as well and asked him how he planned to defeat Shao Kahn alone when whole realms have tried and failed. Shujinko explained that he

would defeat not only Kahn but a host of his allies that were plotting in chamber now and that he allowed himself to be captured so he could enter Shao Kahn's chamber from the dungeon and defeat them all. He suggested that Taven leave because he could not guarantee Taven's safety. Taven thought of Shujinko as a foolish old man since he didn't realize that Taven just defeated all the warriors in the dungeon, however Shujinko already ran off. Taven backtracked to the elevator and took it to another part of Shao Kahn's fortress where he fought his way through more of Shao Kahn's warriors and even a big statue of Shao Kahn himself. Taven made his way to Shao Kahn's balcony and saw Goro overlooking Outworld from it unaware of Taven. He asked if Goro was enjoying the view which startled Goro. Goro asked who Taven was and what he was doing there. Taven tried to calm Goro down and said he was looking for Quan Chi and asked Goro if he knew where Quan Chi was. Goro said Quan Chi was with Shao Kahn and he was charged with letting no one pass under the penalty of death. Taven mocked Goro by asking if it was his own death or Goro's death and Goro challenged him to combat. Taven won the battle and Goro skulked away saying that Taven may have bested him this time but the next time they battle he won't be so lucky. Taven then fought some of Shao Kahn's elite guards inside the fortress and after he won the battle was congratulated by the general of Shao Kahn's army Reiko. Reiko said he assumed that Taven was there to kill Shao Kahn. Taven said that Shao Kahn does deserve to die but he was after Quan Chi. Reiko said that Quan Chi is with Shao Kahn but he was charged with protecting Shao Kahn's allies even though he himself would like to see Quan Chi die. Reiko introduced himself as the General of Shao Kahn's armies and told Taven that Shao Kahn could use warriors such as Taven. Taven says he doesn't ally himself with madmen and Reiko said he was afraid he would have to kill Taven and challenged Taven to combat. Taven won the battle and Reiko limped off and said that since he failed in his duty that he found comfort in knowing that it would mean Quan Chi's death. Taven found another Obelisk inside Shao Kahn's fortress for more training and then afterwards found his way into Shao Kahn's chamber. In the chamber he found Quan Chi, Shang Tsung, Onaga and Shao Kahn in a meeting. Quan Chi was explaining how they needed to join forces if they were to overcome the forces of light, neither Shang Tsung nor Onaga wanted an alliance with ones they can't trust. Quan Chi explained that they were all treacherous by nature and betrayal was to be expected but they needed to temporarily join forces it could mean the end of all of them. Onaga defied Quan Chi's request and said he will take the prize and destroy them all, Shao Kahn yelled out to Onaga but Onaga was angry at Shao Kahn for stealing the throne and demanded to be called emperor Onaga, Shao Kahn told him he wasn't the emperor anymore. Shao Kahn tried to convince Onaga of Quan Chi's plan to join forces since Onaga could not defeat the entire forces of light by himself. Shang Tsung tried to warn Shao Kahn that if Onaga won then he could use the power to overthrow Kahn, Shao Kahn said he would take that chance. Onaga asked what can be done about the brothers Taven and Daegon. Quan Chi said he trapped one in Earthrealm and that the other was in Edenia and told them they must leave now because their allies awaited them in Edenia. Onaga decided to join them and led them to the portal and into war. Taven was about to follow them through the portal but was stopped by the thunder god Raiden. Taven noticed that Raiden looked different but was glad to see him and told Raiden that Shao Kahn was planning something; Raiden said it was none of his concern. This surprised Taven and he said that Raiden always battled Shao Kahn's forces and now he wouldn't lift a finger, he told Raiden they must stop Shao Kahn. Raiden told Taven that he struck a deal with Shao Kahn and that Kahn would honor Earthrealm's independence when his forces have won. Taven was confused why Raiden would ally with Shao Kahn and asked why Shao Kahn would spare Earthrealm, Raiden said because in return he would stop Taven from completing his quest and challenged Taven to battle. Taven defeated Raiden and entered the portal Shao Kahn and his allies went through, he was still in shock that Raiden would side with Shao Kahn and that nothing made sense since he started his quest and his world was turned upside down. Taven also wanted to abandon the quest but realized that Daegon was far

too corrupt to replace their father as Protector of Edenia. He also knew the forces of darkness were invading Edenia and was determined to stop them. On the other side of the portal Taven realized he was in Edenia in the southland craters and noted that his brother, Kahn and his allies were all in Edenia somewhere. Suddenly the specter Scorpion appeared and told Taven that they would all die there, he introduced himself and said he seeks revenge. Taven asked if he seeks revenge against him and Scorpion said he seeks revenge against the Elder Gods. He explained how the Elder Gods were supposed to resurrect his clan for doing their bidding, but he felt betrayed because his clan was resurrected as the undead instead of the living. Scorpion said that he plans on seeking revenge by destroying the Elder Gods means of saving the realms from Armageddon by killing both Taven and his brother Daegon. Scorpion then summoned his hellspawn clan members to fight Taven as he disappeared. Taven battled his way until he reached a cliff and battled more hellspawn warriors and giant flaming skulls. Taven eventually won the battles and continued along until he was stopped by Scorpion again; Scorpion said he won't let Taven pass and challenged him to combat. Taven defeated Scorpion and was immediately greeted by his brother Daegon. Daegon said he hoped that Scorpion would have killed him and saved Daegon the effort but it looks like he would have to kill Taven himself. Suddenly Blaze appeared and stopped them from battling, Daegon wanted to know why Blaze stopped the fighting. Blaze said that the quest was corrupted and the quest didn't go exactly as their mother had foreseen, he told them that they were in the wrong place and he would transport them to the rim of the crater where the final battle was to take place and the quest would be concluded when one of them defeated him in combat. Blaze told them to make haste because if he was defeated by another combatant then the prize would have been stolen and the true purpose of the quest will have failed and Armageddon will be upon them all. Taven said he wanted nothing to do with the quest and that his business is with Daegon, Blaze said he had no choice and they were all bound to the quest and the fate of the realms was to be decided, Daegon agreed to get it over with because he has been waiting for the moment for a long time. Taven told Daegon he was going to finish Daegon after the quest and Blaze transported Taven and Daegon to the crater. Once there Taven saw Daegon and rushed to battle him, but Daegon demonstrated how well he got in combat and tripped Taven and said that this time his victory was assured. Taven said that he assured Daegon would pay for killing their parents. Daegon admitted he killed them but only because he had to since Shinnok told him that they decided to help Taven to win the prize. Taven was angered that Daegon would kill them over the prize; Daegon said he killed them with the very swords that their father had left for them to use against Blaze and now he would kill Taven and challenged Taven to combat. Taven defeated his brother and Blaze suddenly showed up saying it was unfortunate since it was not intended Taven and Daegon battle each other. Blaze said that Daegon has fallen and that Taven was to fulfill his obligation, Taven didn't want to since the quest destroyed his family. Blaze told Taven that his mother foresaw the Armageddon battle and that the warriors would tap into the forces that made reality possible and said those combatants were now in the crater below fighting. Blaze also revealed to Taven that the crater was to be the origin of the apocalypse and that the Elder Gods told his father to orchestrate a plan to stop the Armageddon. His father decided to kill them all when the time came but their mother thought just to strip them of their powers since some were heroes undeserving of death. He further continued that they decided to create a contest between Taven and Daegon to decide the outcome, one brother would kill them all and one would just strip them of their powers. Taven asked which outcome was he to decide, Blaze said he did not know and the outcome was decided by the armor he was wearing and they would only know when the battle was finished. Taven was haunted by the fact that by completing the quest he could be killing many warriors, Blaze told Taven that the other warriors were not important since whatever outcome Taven would be saving the realms but Taven must not let anyone combat him. Blaze told Taven to take the sword and walk through the archway to

complete the quest, Blaze then teleported off and rose up the pyramid in the crater that Taven's father constructed. Taven walked through the archway and witnessed the battle in the crater and the pyramid rising, on the other side Blaze had transformed to a much larger being and told Taven to fight him in Mortal Kombat. Taven battled many warriors to get to the top of the pyramid and when he got to the top he alone defeated Blaze in combat and defeated Blaze. The essence passed into Taven's armor granting him full godhood and the power to protect Edenia, the power was also passed into the other combatants. Taven was led to believe that one of two outcomes would happen but surprised to find that the combatants were neither dead nor stripped of their powers, but rather made them all stronger because Blaze was corrupted long ago by Onaga's holy men. Though this quest was deemed a failure to Argus, Taven vowed that as the new protector of Edenia that he would stave off Armageddon until a solution can be found.

=====  
4) The Kombatants  
=====

Here I will provide you with information of every Mortal Kombat kombatant that has ever made it to a fighting game. I will give you their bio and clear up misunderstanding on which endings happen and which does not happen.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Ashrah\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Netherrealm

Race: Demon

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Brown

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Demon Huntress

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Only known to have some sisters

Fight Styles: Chou Jaio, Ba Gua, Kriss

Allies: Shujinko

Foes: Ermac, Noob Saibot, Brotherhood of Shadow

MKD/MKU Bio

I am a demon, a denizen of the Netherrealm. For ages, my sisters and I have blindly served Quan Chi as members of the Brotherhood of Shadow. But I questioned a command given by the sorcerer. To set an example, he sent my own sisters to slay me. During my escape, I discovered a weapon -- a sword - that seemed to be of heavenly origin. With each demonic assassin that has fallen to this blade, I have felt a strange exhilaration. It is as if the taint of evil is leaving me. Now I understand the strange sensation I feel when I exterminate a demon of the Netherrealm with this sword. The sword is purifying me as I cleanse the world of evil. With each fiend I eradicate, my presence here becomes more unstable... soon I will be expelled from this realm. If I were to slay a powerful demon such as Noob Saibot, I would finally become an ascending demon, free from the Netherrealm forever.

MKD Trading Card Bio

Ashrah is a demon who has discovered a means of escaping the Netherrealm... a holy sword. To achieve her goal of purification, she must slay powerful evil such as Noob Saibot with the sword. Each denizen of the Netherrealm she defeats brings her closer to freedom.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Noob Saibot was not originally a demon, which might explain why Ashrah sensed such great evil in him: He had to earn his place in the Netherrealm. He actually desired to remain there. His companion, however, seemed to be having a problem adjusting. Perhaps there was some good left in the cyborg. Whatever the case, Noob would have to face Ashrah alone. Ashrah defeated Noob Saibot and finally earned her ascension from the Netherrealm. But the sword that made her escape possible did not travel with her. I suspect it still remains in the Netherrealm, waiting to release another of its denizens from damnation.

MKA Bio

After slaying countless demons with the kriss I discovered in the Netherrealm, my soul was no longer corrupt and I transcended that hell. I emerged in an unfamiliar realm at the feet of celestial beings who glowed with blinding light. They explained to me that the kriss is a tool, able to transform its finder into a warrior powerful enough to purify the world. I am their chosen one, the ascending demon they were searching for. Awestruck by their celestial beauty, I surrendered myself to the beings' will. My purpose in the cosmos was never more clear: I would do what they asked of me and consume the darkness, bringing peace to the realms. By doing so I would also achieve absolute purification- I would join them as an angel of light! The celestials had brought me here, a realm of darkness known as Vaeternus, to begin my crusade against a cunning vampire race. The vile creatures feed off the blood of their prey and spread their corruption unhindered throughout the realms. Seductive and powerful is their dark magic, but it would not save them from the purity of my holy kriss. And so I hunted them. With each vampire I "pacified" the sword crackled with holy light. I felt as though the blade and I were both growing stronger. Our strength was not enough, however as one female vampire bested me and escaped to Edenia. Slaying her has become my focus. If I can gain power enough to defeat Nitara, nothing will prevent my ascension!

MKA Ending

The power of Blaze purified Ashrah completely; she was transformed into a being of divine light. Her radiance soothed even the darkest of souls. With new purpose, she traversed the realms in search of evil, pacifying the wicked. Her mission came full circle when at last she purified the sorcerer who would have her slain: Quan Chi.

Where is she now? Ashrah is now searching the Netherrealm on a quest to slay demons and purifying herself enough to be expelled from the Netherrealm.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Baraka\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Tarkatan

Appearance: MK2, MKT, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: Orange

Occupation: Warrior

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Silat, Hung Gar, Blades

Allies: Shao Kahn, Deadly Alliance, Dragon King

Foes: Bo Rai Cho

MK2 Bio

He led the attack against Liu Kang's Shaolin Temple. Baraka belongs to a nomadic race of mutants living in the waste-lands of the Outworld. His fighting skills gained the attention of Shao Kahn who recruited him into his army.

#### MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

Known for his unpredictable actions and wild fits of anger Baraka goes on a rampage. After defeating the Earth warriors he attacks Shang Tsung, Kintaro and finally Shao Kahn himself. After defeating Shao Kahn, Baraka's races of mutants arises from the wastelands and rebell against what is left of Kahn's army. They eventually win and the Outworld comes under the rule of King Baraka.

#### MKT Bio

Baraka was sent to quell the uprising renegade race in Outworld's lower regions. After his victorious battle, the nomadic warrior returns to fight on the side of villainy. Under the guidance of Shao Kahn, Baraka will once again pose a formidable threat to his earthen counterparts.

#### MKT Ending (Did not happen)

When Baraka's failure to apprehend several Earth warriors nearly results in Shao Kahn's demise, the nomad finds himself fearing for his own life. He falls out of favor with his emperor, and realizes that it's only a matter of time before Kahn enacts revenge. Baraka remains loyal until the opposition from the Earth Realm has been defeated. With Kahn in a weakened state from his battle with Rayden, Baraka strikes. The despondent emperor is no match for Baraka's attack. Then, fearing reprisal from those loyal to Kahn, Baraka escapes back into nomadic ruins from which he came.

#### MKG Bio

Ever the nomad, Baraka has spent much time wandering many realms. Whilst traveling back through Edenia, he is made an offer to rule the realm at the side of Quan Chi. Eager to return into battle for any cause, Baraka accepts but has a different idea of how things will turn out.

#### MKG Ending (Does not happen)

Quan Chi: Enter, I said enter Baraka, have no fear, our betrayal is complete. I have dealt with those once loyal to Shinnok, this victory is ours.

Baraka: You bask in your new found power, on the throne of Queen Sindel, while I am forced to hide in the shadows.

Quan Chi: Who is it you are hiding from? The Elder Gods are dead, Raiden is dead, and thanks to you, Shinnok is dead.

Baraka: Everyone is dead.

Quan Chi: Yes, everyone in this forsaken realm is dead.

Baraka: How do we rule a realm with no one in it?

Quan Chi: This war was not about holding court to mortals. It was about obtaining power. I now posses that power.

Baraka: And I am forced to live out my existence in a dead realm with a mad man. Now sorcerer, you will pay with your life.

Quan Chi: I haven't a life to give, you fool.

Baraka: What?

Quan Chi: HAHAAAAAAAAHAHAHA!

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I am of the Tarkata, a savage race of nomadic warriors bred from denizens of Outworld and demons of the Netherrealm. My kind have served many masters: Shao Kahn, Shang Tsung, Quan Chi... All have fallen. All have been weak. But our new master is strong! Invincible! We will slay all who oppose him! We will follow him to bloody victory! ONAGA! He has ordered us to ravage Outworld in order to distract the foolish allies and give him time to complete his plans. Mileena poses as Princess Kitana to confuse and misdirect the enemies of the Dragon King. She lies to them and tells them to attack our raiding parties. But our

Lord will be nowhere near us. We draw their armies away from him. When my master's will is done, they will all be consumed!

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Baraka's Tarkatan race is a mutated hybrid of Netherrealm and Outworld species. A loyal warrior, Baraka faithfully serves his new master, the Dragon King, by preoccupying Outworld opposition with his Tarkatan hordes.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Baraka assumed that the treacherous Mileena had given her armies a powerful magic. They fought with savage brutality, but he could not stop their advance. He vowed that Mileena would pay for her betrayal. Baraka's warriors brought word that she had agreed to meet with him in an ancient lair, but Baraka was no fool... he sent another in his place... Baraka's scouts reported that the Earthrealm warrior Sub-Zero was near. He allowed his remaining militia to deal with him and set off alone to ambush Mileena. He knew by the scent of Tarkatan blood on her clothes that she had already killed the one he had sent to meet her. But her sense of smell was not as keen as a true Tarkata's. She was unaware of Baraka's presence. He barked her name and when she turned to face him... he tore her apart.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

With the power of Blaze within him, Baraka would never again serve another. Summoning Shao Kahn and Onaga before him atop the pyramid, he gave them a choice: Submit to Lord Baraka or die. They responded by attacking the Tarkatan. In a flash, Baraka's blades grew to twice their normal length and pierced his former masters through their hearts. Flinging their bodies down the side of the pyramid, Baraka turned his attention to a more important matter: Who would be his queen? He gave Mileena a choice. She chose wisely.

Where is he now? Baraka is currently in charge of working with Mileena to divert the Edenian forces from Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Blaze\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Elemental

Appearance: MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: None

Occupation: Monitor

Alignment: Neutral

Relatives: None- Created by Delia

Fight Styles: Hapkido, Jeet Kun Do, Xing Yi, Flames

Allies: Taven, Daegon

Foes: Everyone

#### MKDA Bio

The mysterious Outworld elemental known only as Blaze had been long on a quest throughout the realm. During his quest, he was ambushed on a bridge by an ancient sect of holy men still serving the long dead Dragon King. The holy men enslaved him through mystic incantations and forced him to protect the last known Great Dragon egg. For many years he has remained submerged beneath the



molten rock of the incubation chamber as `Guardian of the Egg`.

MKDA Ending (Still unknown if it happens though it most likely did)

Having been enslaved through sorcery to guard the molten incubation chamber, Blaze was finally freed once the dragon egg had hatched. He then resumed the quest he had undertaken before being subdued by his captors.

MKU Bio

For millennia I existed for one purpose... to monitor the strength of the world's kombatants. My creator foresaw a time when warriors would become too powerful and threaten all of existence. I was to sound the call to awaken her sons when the apex was drawing near. Their actions would determine the fate of these superior kombatants and ultimately prevent Armageddon. It seems, however, that one brother has been prematurely revived. During my quest, I was overpowered by holy men who served Onaga. For ages I was bound by their sorcery and oblivious to the growing strength of Ki Chao warriors. Finally free, I have emerged to discover beings whose power and numbers exceed that which the realms can sustain. I have sounded the call. The sleeping brother will soon awaken.

MKU Ending (Happens)

Blaze had completed the first of his duties. Soon he will begin the second: to lure warriors to the final battle. There they will challenge him, hoping to attain godlike power from his defeat. The arrogance of these warriors will be their downfall, for only a son of Edenia can unleash the true purpose of Blaze.

MKA Bio

My initial quest was interrupted when I was forced to guard a dragon egg for many years. When I awoke from enslavement, I felt altered in some way. Though I understood the reason I was created, I sensed that something was fundamentally wrong. Casting my uncertainty aside, I returned to my given task. I searched the realms to find a concentration of warriors with the ability to tap into the forces that bind the realms. What I discovered alarmed me! The number of kombatants had grown since I last walked among them. I also learned that Onaga, the former ruler of Outworld, had somehow been resurrected. I could feel the strain upon the realms and concluded that the time had come: I would awaken the brothers and begin the second phase of the quest. In Earthrealm, atop of the temple of Argus, I let loose a psychic scream, the signal to the dragons to awaken the sons of Edenia. Shortly thereafter I searched for the brothers to monitor their progress. It seems that Daegon was awakened centuries too early and is under the influence of some evil emanating from the Netherrealm. I must further assess the situation by traveling to that realm. It seems my task has been interrupted once again. I was not created to interfere, but the time may come when I will have to intercept the brothers to help insure my quest concludes as Argus and Delia planned.

MKA Trading Card Bio

Over the years, the firespawn Blaze has watched over the realms, keeping guard over the egg of the Dragon King. His new purpose is to awaken the sons of Argus so that they may begin their quest to save the realms from Armageddon.

MKA Ending

During his ages-long quest to monitor the realms, Blaze had been enslaved by Onaga's holy men and forced to guard the great dragon egg. The spell used to control him corrupted his original design. When his final objective atop the pyramid came to pass, he was unstoppable and defeated all who challenged him. As foreseen by the sorcerers Delia, Armageddon began in the Edenian crater and spread throughout the realms, shattering reality until there was nothing.

Where is he now? Blaze is last seen guarding the last great Dragon egg.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Bo Rai Cho\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld  
Race: Outworldian  
Appearance: MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKA  
Age: Unknown  
Height: 5'10"  
Weight: 375  
Hair: Black  
Eyes: Green  
Occupation: Legendary Trainer  
Alignment: Good  
Relatives: Unknown  
Fight Styles: Drunken Fist, Mi Zong, Jojutsu, Sumo  
Allies: Kung Lao, Kitana, Liu Kang, Li Mei  
Foes: Quan Chi, Shang Tsung, Dragon King, Shinnok

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

During the years that Shang Tsung had sponsored the Mortal Kombat tournaments on Earth, the Outworld master Bo' Rai Cho was secretly training warriors for competition. It is even speculated that it was he who brought the fighting style of Drunken Boxing to Earthrealm. After many years, he finally discovered the Shaolin monk Liu Kang and taught him the martial arts moves he needed to defeat Shang Tsung. Later, with the tournament securely in the hands of the Shaolin, his teachings were no longer needed and he returned to Outworld. Bo' Rai Cho had been unable to compete against Shang Tsung in the Mortal Kombat tournament on Earth. His Outworld birthplace guaranteed that his victory would have been in the name of Shao Kahn. But the conflict this time was not a tournament to prevent an evil emperor from consuming another realm. This time the battle was to save his own realm from the tyranny of two evil sorcerers. Nothing could hold him back from the challenge that lay before him. The wrath of Bo' Rai Cho would be unleashed once again.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Does not Happen)

Bo' Rai Cho looked gruff, but beamed inwardly. With their victory over the Deadly Alliance complete, he and Kung Lao had liberated Outworld from its latest threat. Despite the years that had passed since training his last student, his skills had proven useful once more. He was elated, but it would be inappropriate to express such emotions in front of his newest apprentice. Kung Lao invited his master to return with him to Earthrealm, to teach more warriors at the Wu Shi Academy. The success of his apprentice gave him renewed confidence in his training skills and, for the first time, a clear purpose in life. Bo' Rai Cho offered only token resistance. He accepted the offer because the defenders of Earthrealm could certainly use his help. But more importantly, because Earthrealm's rice wine put Outworld's liquor to shame.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I have dealt with Tarkatan warriors before. Baraka and his mutant thugs were easy to evade as I entered Shang Tsung's palace to rescue Li Mei. I had arrived not a moment too soon. I snatched her away from the Deadly Alliance and swiftly carried her to safety. An alarm was sounded, and hordes of Tarkatan warriors pursued us across the main bridge. On the other side of the palace bridge, I was met by Earthrealm's thunder god, Raiden, and his band of heroes marching to battle the Deadly Alliance. I bid them a glorious victory, but my primary concern was Li Mei's safety. I have since learned of the disaster that took place at the palace. The Dragon King had indeed returned, as legends foretold. Without our Earthrealm allies, I fear for Outworld's future.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Kitana has given full command of her allied Outworld army to Bo Rai Cho. Although his fight does not go well, he will find inspiration from an unexpected source.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Onaga seemed invincible. The races of Outworld were in disagreement over how to deal with his threat, and Baraka's hordes were sweeping the land. Bo Rai Cho had almost given up hope when he was visited by the spirit of his greatest student, Liu Kang. Their roles now reversed, Liu Kang gave Bo Rai Cho the inspiration necessary to continue the fight. Bo Rai Cho's soul was invigorated! He met with Outworlds many leaders to forge a temporary truce. Kitana gave him command of what remained of her army, and he led them to battle against Baraka's mutant foot soldiers. The new army of Outworld crushed the Tarkata vermin, and Baraka himself was bested by Bo Rai Cho's attack. The victory inspired the people of Outworld to rise up against the Dragon King.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

Upon defeating Blaze, Bo' Rai Cho was transported to The Heavens. He stood before me, a humble warrior unsure of his fate in the presence of a god. I had looked into his soul and found that he was a good man and a powerful warrior. Outworld needed a protector, a task for which Bo' Rai Cho had more than proven himself worthy. At my request, the Elder Gods breathed their life force into him, transforming the once humble warrior into a god. Bo' Rai Cho had become Protector of Outworld.

Where is he now? Bo Rai Cho has rescued Li Mei and after the return of Onaga was given command of the Edenian army to fight off the Tarkatan hordes.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Chameleon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Unknown

Race: Unknown

Appearance: UMK3, MKT

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: None

Occupation: Warrior

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Crane, Ninja Sword

Allies: Shao Kahn

Foes: NONE

MKT Bio

-NONE-

MKT Ending

-NONE-

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

As the battle raged, Chameleon camouflaged himself and raced to the top of the

pyramid unseen. There he defeated Blaze and the ethereal power overtook him. Immortality was now his! Though he had been ever-present throughout the crisis of the realms, from Liu Kang's first victory to the return of the Dragon King, he had remained hidden from sight, waiting for his moment to come. That moment had arrived. From this day forth, the realms will know Chameleon as the true champion of Mortal Kombat!

Where is he now? Chameleon is last seen as a warrior working for Shao Kahn in Shao Kahn's invasion. After the invasion he is nowhere to be found.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Cyrax\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human/Cyborg

Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 5'11"

Weight: 650

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Special Forces

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Ninjustsu, Sambo, Pulse Blade

Allies: Jax, Sonya, Nitara

Foes: Reptile

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Cyrax is unit LK-4D4. The second of three prototype cybernetic ninjas built by the Lin Kuei. Like his counterparts his last programmed command is to find and terminate the rogue ninja, Sub-Zero. Without a soul, Cyrax goes undetected by Shao Kahn and remains a possible threat against his occupation of Earth.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Happens but he does not face Kahn)

Cyrax is captured by Sub-Zero and reprogrammed with new orders: to destroy Shao Kahn. With Kahn unable to detect his assassin's soulless presence, Cyrax delivers a successful sneak attack. However, after eliminating Kahn and saving Earth, Cyrax awaits new orders from his Lin Kuei headquarters. The orders never come and Cyrax malfunctions. He ends up stranded in the middle of a vast desert, blindly heading toward his base.

MKG Bio

Cyrax is finally rescued from his desert prison by the Lin Kuei. The physical damage sustained while in the desert was relatively easy to repair, but Cyrax seems very different from when he first set out on his original assassination mission against Sub Zero. Only time will tell how well Cyrax has overcome his ordeal.

MKG Ending (Happens)

Sonya: Alright Cyrax all systems are go. Are you sure you want to go through with this? If this fails we won't be able to recover your main processor.

Jax: We'll lose you for good.

Cyrax: After experiencing the flashbacks with my fight against Shinnok, I realized that my existence is unnecessary, unless I can fully recover my human psyche. We must continue with the process.

Jax: Alright then, I'll begin the scanning process. Sonya you hit the regeneration switch on my queue.

Sonya: All set Jax, ready on your go.

Jax: Sonya hit the switch on 3. Ready, 1...2...3. Ok, power down.

Sonya: Powering down.

Cyrax: I... I am human. I feel life once again and I remember everything. Thank you so much. I am forever in your debt. I will not return to my Lin Kuei roots as an assassin. I instead choose to fight at your side for Earth.

Jax: Well that's good news.

Sonya: Let's get you out of these harnesses. You've been trapped long enough.

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

The cyborg ninja Cyrax had regained his soul with the aid of Special Forces agents Sonya Blade and Jackson Briggs. In return for their help, he joined the Special Forces Outerworld Investigation Agency and became a scout in the realm of Outworld. On his last transport to that realm, Cyrax was ambushed by a reptilian creature. His arm console was damaged in the struggle and with it his inter-realm portal technology. He defeated the creature, but will have to find some other means to return to Earthrealm. A vampire named Nitara offered Cyrax a deal to return him to Earthrealm if he retrieved for her an object from the molten depths of Outworld. His cybernetic exterior was resistant to the harsh environment in which the object was hidden, but only for a short period of time. It was a risky proposition, but it was one that Cyrax was willing to take to return to earth. Although he did not fully trust Nitara, he agreed to travel with her to the location of the mysterious object.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Happens)

The enormous heat and pressure of the lava burned out Cyrax's sensors almost immediately. He cast about blindly in the infernal pit, searching for the orb Nitara had sent him to locate. Cyrax found it resting upon a small submerged pedestal beneath the molten depths. As soon as he clambered to the surface, she demanded he hand over the orb. Nitara had promised to return Cyrax to Earthrealm once the orb had been retrieved. Taking her necklace in hand, she uttered a mystical incantation. A swirling portal opened around Cyrax and he only had time for a solemn bow before he was swept into the gateway.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

The ninja cyborg Cyrax was freed from his programming and regained his soul thanks to the efforts of the Special Forces agents Sonya and Jax. He joined their organization and traveled to Outworld to investigate any suspicious activity there. He was later attacked and stranded in Outworld by Reptile.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

When he defeated Blaze, elemental power surged through Cyrax and shattered his cybernetics. He was human once again. He allied with Sub-Zero and with him confronted the cyborgs Smoke and Sektor. In an epic battle of men versus machine, Cyrax and Sub-Zero defeated their longtime foes. The cyborgs will be reprogrammed to serve the Lin Kuei once more, until they too can be reverted to their human forms.

Where is he now? Cyrax is currently in the Outworld hoping that he can trust the vampire Nitara to return him home after Reptile damaged his arm panel that was his portal.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Daegon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Edenian

Race: Edenian

Appearance: MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown  
Weight: Unknown  
Hair: Brown/Grey  
Eyes: 1 clear, 1 Green  
Occupation: Grandmaster of the Red Dragon  
Alignment: Evil  
Relatives: Taven (brother), Argus (father), Delia (mother)  
Fight Styles: Fu Jow Pai, Drakeswords  
Allies: Shinnok  
Foes: Taven

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

Wounded, Daegon followed Taven to the pyramid. As Taven battled Blaze, Daegon stabbed the fire elemental from behind with the sword I had left him. Thus through treachery did Daegon complete the quest. But before he could savor his victory the pyramid shook and a recess opened, revealing the parents he had murdered: Delia and myself. We were in fact still alive, our deaths feigned in an elaborate test created to reveal the true nature of our sons. It is clear that Taven possesses the virtue required to defend Edenia; he will take my place as Defender. Daegon, however, will be punished severely for the suffering he has caused.

Where is he now? \*COMING SOON\*

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Dairou\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Orderrealm  
Race: Seidan  
Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA  
Age: Unknown  
Height: Unknown  
Weight: Unknown  
Hair: Black  
Eyes: Brown  
Occupation: Freelancing  
Alignment: Neutral  
Relatives: Unknown  
Fight Styles: Wing Chun, Escrima, Autumn Dao, Mi Zong  
Allies: Darrius, Damashi  
Foes: Hotaru

MKD/MKU Bio

I was once a member of the Seidan Guard. I believed in the power of Order and lived by the strict codes of my superiors. I had saved many lives during my years of service. But when I killed an assailant in a fit of rage. I was arrested and sentenced to a life of incarceration. For all the good I had done, the event that had come to define me was that one moment of chaos. I eventually escaped during a riot incited by the resistance. I emerged from prison a changed man. No longer would I follow orders of the Seidan. Neither could I bring myself to give in to Chaos. Instead, I opted to serve myself. I became a mercenary, a warrior for hire, and have become revered in Orderealm's secret underground. My neutrality has been put to the test, however, as my current contract is to find and kill my former guardsman, Hotaru.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Normally Dairou took no risks and ambushed those he had been hired to kill. But

in this case, he felt compelled to announce his intentions to kill his fellow guardsman, Hotaru. There still must have been some code of honor left in his cynical heart. Hotaru was defeated... but before Dairou could reveal who had commissioned the attack Hotaru drew his dying breath.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

After his family was murdered, Dairou's hunger for revenge allowed him to be tricked into killing an innocent man. Now the former Seidan guardsman works alone as a mercenary. He takes assignments where he can find them, whether they are noble or not.

MKA Ending

The fire of Blaze enveloped Dairou and formed around him a golden suit of armor. Enraged, Shao Kahn attacked, but the armor scorched his body with every blow. Dairou defeated the emperor and claimed Outworld for himself. Under his rule, Outworld once again became the majestic realm it had been in ages past. Convinced of his good nature, Edenia and Earthrealm forged an alliance with Dairou that would ensure peace and stability forever.

Where is he now? Dairou has been contracted to kill his fellow guardsman Hotaru.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Darrius\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Orderrealm

Race: Seidan

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: Unknown

Occupation: Resistance Leader

Alignment: Neutral

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Shinto Ryu, Leopard, Gauntlets, Goju Ryu

Allies: Havik

Foes: Hotaru

MKD/MKU Bio

I am Darrius. There are many in the realm of order who would call me a terrorist. But to the true patriots of Seidan, I am a hero. I fight against the rule of an oppressive regime. I am the leader of the resistance movement. Our numbers are ever-growing. One day I will lead the charge against the establishment. Until then, I wait... and plan... and scheme. One of the best recruitment tools I have discovered is the law itself. If my ranks are in need of a powerful warrior like a Seidan guardsman, for instance, I will hire an outsider to kill the man's family in the hope that his rage will lead to a violent altercation with the assassin. Once he is imprisoned for the attack, I free the Seidan guardsman and easily recruit him to our cause.

MKD Trading Card Bio

Leader of the resistance in the realm of Order, Darrius lives a life in the shadows. His ambition is to overthrow the oppressive regime strangles freedom. To some he is a hero... but to others he is nothing more than a terrorist.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

The mercenary Dairou had succeeded in stealing the Declaration of Order and was paid many koins for his efforts. After Darrius hid the document, he announced its capture to the world and heralded a new beginning for the realm of Seido. As Darrius had predicted, officials were outraged that the Resistance had stolen the most prized possession of the Seidan government. Hotaru was ordered to lead the charge against them. He underestimated their numbers, however, and the Resistance defeated him and his men. The senate would soon be in the hands of the revolutionaries.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

Upon defeating Blaze, the pyramid shrank and transformed into a golden ring. The ring granted Darrius access to my vault, wherein lay the treasure rightfully due my sons Taven and Daegon. The powerful artifacts allowed Darrius to finally defeat Hotaru and conquer the realm of Order. But the items were meant only for my lineage to wield. I have now sent Taven and Daegon on yet another quest. They must work together to defeat Darrius and retrieve what he has stolen.

Where is he now? Darrius is trying to free the Orderrealm from their current Seidan government.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Drahmin\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Netherrealm

Race: Oni

Appearance: MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: None

Occupation: Oni Demon

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Netherrealm, Oni, Iron Club, Hung Gar

Allies: Moloch

Foes: Quan Chi

MKDA/MKTE Bio

The Oni Tormentor Drahmin had resided in the 5th plane of the Netherrealm for centuries. It was therefore no surprise to Moloch that Drahmin would so readily accept Quan Chi's offer of freedom from that realm in return for protection from the ninja spectre Scorpion. Drahmin and Moloch savagely brutalized Scorpion whenever he made a move for Quan Chi. It would not be long before they would be released upon the world of the living and taste mortal flesh once more. Drahmin had led Quan Chi to a structure that housed the remnants of ancient tablets and runestones dating back to the creation of the realms. Quan Chi's eye was caught by a tablet with an image that bore a striking resemblance to his amulet. The engraved writing revealed the amulet's hidden power to control inter-realm portals. Breaking his promise, Quan Chi betrayed Moloch and Drahmin and used the amulet to escape the Netherrealm without them. Unknown to Quan Chi, however, the two Oni also escaped and are now thirsty for revenge.

MKDA/MKTE Ending (Does not happen)

Sent by the sorcerer Shang Tsung, the two Oni known as Drahmin and Moloch



confronted Quan Chi, enraged that he had tried to leave them stranded in the bowels of the Netherrealm. In the battle that ensued, Drahmin leapt at Quan Chi and both combatants stumbled into the Inner Sanctum chamber. Moments later, Drahmin emerged from the chamber altered from his previous form.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

A wandering Oni allied with Moloch, Drahmin was once a vicious landlord who found himself punished in the flames of Hell after his death. Over the centuries, he has achieved the status of Oni Tormenter and now practices his skills on the miserable souls of the fallen.

MKA Ending

The energy of Blaze unlocked the life force residing within Drahmin's mask. Unable to remove it, Drahmin became possessed by it and grew to three times his original size. The power of the mask also fueled the rage within him. Unable to contain his fury, Drahmin turned on his former ally, Moloch, in an epic battle of demons. Moloch was defeated, but Drahmin's bloodlust has only just begun!

Where is he now? Drahmin is last seen kept in Shang Tsung's palace underground with his companion Moloch to be unleashed upon Quan Chi in case of betrayal.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Ermac\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Unknown

Appearance: UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Unknown

Eyes: Green

Occupation: Warrior

Alignment: Good

Relatives: None, he is comprised of a legion of warriors

Fight Styles: Hua Chuan, Choy Lay Fut (Choy Lee Fut), Axe

Allies: Kenshi, Liu Kang

Foes: Dragon King, Ashrah

UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

An enigma to all who come into contact with him. Ermac's past remains shrouded in mystery. It's believed that he exists as a life force brought together by the souls of extinguished Outworld warriors. Shao Khan has managed to take possession of these souls and use them to fight on the side of tyranny.

UMK3 Ending (Did not happen)

Having been hiding since the first Mortal Kombat tournament, neither the Earth nor the Outworld has recognized this elusive ninja. Ermac uses his victory in the tournament to prove his existence as well as a warning that he will return as an unstoppable force in the fourth Mortal Kombat.

MKT, MKA Ending (Did not happen)

When Kahn finally eliminates his opposition, he finds a new and surprising foe in Ermac. The Outworld souls that give life to the warrior did not trust their tyrannical leader who planned to consume the powerful life force for his own power. Even Shao Kahn's power was no match for the overwhelming strength of legions of deceased Outworld warriors. They destroyed their master in a battle

that devastated the entire realm. Ermac was left behind to rule it with his own brand of oppression.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

We are Ermac. We are the fusion the souls of dead warriors created by Shao Kahn to obey him without question. We served as his enforcer for many years until the Earthrealm warrior Kenshi released us from our bondage and awakened our perception of the worlds that surround us. We are now free to choose our destiny. We encountered a fellow warrior spirit who, like Kenshi, understood our suffering. Eager to atone for the atrocities we had committed in Shao Kahn's name, we agreed to help this warrior, Liu Kang, to liberate his allies from the control of the Dragon King. Shao Kahn may be dead, but it seems his essence lives on in this new menace. It is as if they are both manipulated by the very fabric of the realms.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (Happens)

In an outer chamber of the Dragon King's throne room, Ermac did battle with Liu Kang's enslaved comrades. Ermac was more than a match for the five warriors, but their defeat was not his objective. Liu Kang materialized and, one by one, freed their souls while Ermac occupied the rest. Eventually, all five were awakened from their enchantment and freed from Onaga's control. Ermac was pleased that his warrior skills could for once bring about a noble outcome. He sensed, however, that an ominous force still shaped the destiny of the realms. It was everywhere. He could feel its influence on Onaga, though the Dragon King was oblivious to its manipulation. Time was running out. Ermac feared the celebration of this latest victory would be short-lived.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

The enigmatic Ermac is a being composed of the souls of conquered Outworld warriors. For many years he served at the side of Shao Kahn, but has since freed himself from the emperor's influence. Once a force of evil, he now controls his own destiny.

#### MKA Ending

The energy of Blaze shattered Ermac, separating him into the many warriors who comprised his being. Now each with his own physical form, the Ermacs are linked psychically and act according to their collective consciousness. No longer mere fusion of warrior souls, Ermac has become an army.

Where is he now? Ermac is last seen working with Liu Kang to liberate his friends from Onaga's control.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Frost\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 5'8"

Weight: 120

Hair: Blue

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Lin Kuei Student

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Tong Bei, Yuan Yang, Daggers

Allies: Sub-Zero

Foes: Shang Tsung, Quan Chi

#### MKDA Bio

Sub-Zero had reformed the Lin Kuei clan and held a tournament to recruit the best of the best. The winner was a mysterious female named Frost who seemed to have freezing abilities similar to those of Sub-Zero. Breaking with Lin Kuei tradition, the new Grand Master, Sub-Zero, took it upon himself to train this new recruit. With his help, Frost was able to better harness her Kori powers. Sub-Zero was not able to teach her humility, however, and her arrogance grew along with her superior fighting abilities. At request of the Thunder God Raiden, Sub-Zero journeyed to Outworld to help defeat the Deadly Alliance. Frost accompanied him to aid her new mentor and to gain more experience as a warrior. By participating in real-world battles, Sub-Zero had hoped that Frost would gain perspective and enlightenment. But unknown to Sub-Zero, Frost had other reasons for following him into Outworld. She was merely waiting for the right moment to reveal her true intentions.

#### MKDA Ending (Happens)

As they traveled back to the portal that would return them to Earthrealm, Sub-Zero revealed to Frost that she had been an integral part in the destruction of the Deadly Alliance, and that he was proud to have her as a member of the Lin Kuei clan. But unknown to Sub-Zero, Frost's true intention for joining the Lin Kuei was to become Grand Master herself. She used her ice blast to temporarily immobilize him and ripped the Dragon Medallion from his chest. As she held the medallion, she felt power surge through her body. Lacking the strength and discipline required to control the medallion's immense power, she was consumed by her own freezing ability.

#### MKU Bio

I had made my move to seize control of the Lin Kuei from Sub-Zero. He had let his guard down and I took the Dragon Medallion from him. I could feel its power coursing through me! That is the last thing I remember. I awoke in this tomb, surrounded by frozen corpses. I must still be in Outworld. The medallion is gone. No doubt Sub-Zero took it from me and left me here to die. He will pay dearly. I have made my way back to Earthrealm and have returned to the Lin Kuei temple to defeat Sub-Zero. No one here has suspected my presence. I wait in hiding, listening to their chatter for some clue to his whereabouts. He is still in Outworld, they say. There are murmurs of a new enemy growing strength in that realm. I only hope that Sub-Zero survives this new threat. He will pay dearly upon his return.

#### MKU Ending (Happens)

Sub-Zero returned to Earthrealm only to find many of his clan slain by Frost. She had come back to the Lin Kuei temple with the intention of killing only him, but she was now delirious and saw Sub-Zero everywhere. Sub-Zero blasted her with intense cold, freezing her until she could be revived and cured of her dementia. He laid her on an altar in the chamber of fallen Lin Kuei and sealed the room with a wall of ice. Frost will one day recover. When that day comes, she will have to answer for her crimes against the Lin Kuei.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

A student of the Lin Kuei Grandmaster Sub-Zero, Frost is a formidable young warrior. Her powers of cryomancy are extremely advanced for one so young. Headstrong and driven, her abilities are eclipsed only by her overconfidence.

#### MKA Ending

Her strength increased, Frost once again took the Dragon Medallion from Sub-Zero and enhanced her Freezing power far beyond her former mentor's. Traveling to Outworld, she located the tomb of her ancestors, the Cryomancers, and planted their souls in the bodies of the current Lin Kuei. Her army of Cryomancers conquered the realms, leaving each of them a frozen wasteland.

Where is she now? Frost is now deceased after betraying Sub-Zero and taking his dragon medallion, she was consumed by her freezing ability.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Fujin\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Heavens

Race: God

Appearance: MKMSZ, MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Eternal

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: White

Eyes: None

Occupation: God of Wind / Protector of Earth Realm

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Lui He, Devastator

Allies: Raiden, Liu Kang, Kai

Foes: Shinnok

MK4/MKG Bio

Better known as the God of Wind, Fujin joins Raiden as one of the last surviving Gods of Earth. Their counterparts were defeated in a war of the heavens between Shinnok's forces and the Elder Gods. He now prepares for the final battle between the forces of light and Shinnok's hell-spawned warriors of darkness.

MK4/MKG Ending (Happens)

Fujin: Our forces of light have defeated Shinnok, now I must return to my duties as Earth's God of Wind.

Elder God: You have served your element well Fujin, but we have a new mission for you.

Fujin: Raiden?

Raiden: Our battle with Shinnok's forces is over, I must move on to my new position as an Elder God, and you Fujin, you must take my former position as protector of Earth.

Fujin: Raiden, it will be my honor to succeed you.

Raiden: Take special care of the mortals of Earth, they are a great people but have the ability to self destruct, be patient and offer your wisdom and guidance.

Fujin: Farewell Thunder God, I will not fail you.

Raiden: That is why I picked you.

MKA Bio

It is unclear to me what has caused the transformation in our friend and ally Raiden. I have conversed with gods from other realms about the possible reasons for his madness. Rumors abound that he may have sacrificed himself to defeat Onaga. But if that were true, his energies would have dispersed and then reformed in Earthrealm. His spirit would have been reborn, having no memories of the past. He would have become a new god of thunder, neither good nor evil. Yet this new Raiden is dark, acting with a clear goal to defend the realm, but with the ruthlessness of Shao Kahn. What is more troubling is the enforcer he commands. Liu Kang's corpse has been reanimated and is selectively slaying many

for reasons unknown. Kung Lao and I have joined forces to confront our former allies. If a way cannot be found to save Raiden and Liu Kang, I fear we will have no choice but to finish them. When I first reunited with Kung Lao he informed me of a gathering called together by Johnny Cage. At the meeting, Johnny Cage described his encounter with Shinnok, the fallen Elder God thought to have been defeated years ago. I doubted his story. It seems unlikely that Johnny Cage would have psychic powers, and even less likely that he could have defeated Shinnok single-handedly. But others present brought forth further evidence that something epic was taking shape. Most interesting was Kenshi's mention of the brothers Taven and Daegon. I knew them well ages ago. When they went missing, I questioned Argus. He would not speak of their whereabouts, but stated that they would bring about a new world. At the time I did not understand what he meant. But now it is becoming clear to me that whatever Argus had planned is being corrupted by evil. As the others embark on this journey to defeat Blaze, I must intercept Taven and Daegon to hinder their progress and determine the true purpose of the quest. I only hope I am not too late.

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

When Raiden was accepted into the pantheon of the Elder Gods, Fujin replaced him as protector of Earthrealm. Fujin's wisdom is matched only by his ferocity in battle.

#### MKA Ending

As the energy of Blaze coursed through Fujin, it transformed the wind god into a storm of justice. His power increased exponentially, he created a new realm from the shattered remnants of worlds that had fallen victim to Shao Kahn's aggression. From there the forces of Light will stage their operations, with Kung Lao as Fujin's commanding general.

Where is he now? Fujin's presence is not currently known, he was last seen helping to overthrow Shinnok.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Goro\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld/ Kuatan

Race: Shokan

Appearance: MK1, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 2,011

Height: 8'2"

Weight: 550

Hair: Black

Eyes: Red

Occupation: Prince of Kuatan, Ruler Supreme of Shokan's armies

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: King Gorbak (father) Queen Mai (mother) 7 wives, son

Fight Styles: Kuatan, Shokan, Dragon Fangs

Allies: Shao Kahn

Foes: Baraka, Kitana

#### MK1 Bio

A 2,000 year old half human dragon Goro remains undefeated for the past 500 years. He won the title of Grand Champion by defeating Kung Lao, a Shaolin fighting monk. It was during this period that the tournament fell into Shang Tsung's hands and was corrupted.

#### MK1 Ending

-NONE-

#### MKT Bio

A 2,000 year old half human dragon Goro remains undefeated for the past 500 years. He won the title of Grand Champion by defeating Kung Lao, a Shaolin fighting monk. It was during this period that the tournament fell into Shang Tsung's hands and was corrupted.

#### MKT Ending

-NONE-

#### MK4/MKG Bio

The half human dragon stood as Shang Tsung's protector in the first tournament. Goro took the Mortal Kombat title from the original Kung Lao, only to have it won from him nine generations later from Lao's ancestor, Liu Kang. Seeking revenge, the shokan prince has returned from the Outworld to crush Liu Kang in Mortal Kombat.

#### MK4/MKG Ending

-NONE-

#### MKD/MKU Bio

Kitana's army allied with my shokan warriors in an attempt to destroy my old master, Shao Kahn. It was rumored that he was weakened and that our victory was inevitable. During the last battle against Kano's militia, however, I was attacked from behind by a shadow warrior, Noob Saibot. I do not know for how long I lay dying on the battlefield, but when I regained consciousness, I was greeted by the last person I expected to see... Shao Kahn found me near death upon the battlefield. Though he was not wearing his armor, I recognized his voice it was truly him. He used what little power he had left to revive me. He asked me to join him once again and aid in destroying a rising power in Outworld. In return, he would give the shokan favored status and banish the centaurs. I accepted his offer. I placed my royal seal on the disfigured corpse of a fallen shokan warrior and together we fled into hiding to regain our strength for the coming battle.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Goro, Prince of the half-dragon Shokan race, had for many years served Shao Kahn until his people fell out of favor with the Emperor. An alliance was formed with Kitana's Edenian army and Goro led the charge against Shao Kahn's forces.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (Unknown if Happened till MK7)

Goro had regained control of his shokan army and fought to cleanse Outworld of the Dragon King's tarkatan horde. Though the Tarkata are formidable adversaries, they were no match for an army of shokan, inspired as they were by regaining Shao Kahn's favor. Baraka's troops were quickly defeated. Goro had proven himself a powerful ally of the emperor. But Shao Kahn had given the shokan much in his return to power. Goro felt a gift of loyalty was in order. The Edenian military had been crushed and Kitana herself had been captured. Goro brought her before Shao Kahn and sacrificed her as an offering of fealty to the once and future emperor of Outworld.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

Having defeated Blaze, Goro had attained the power of a god. But to the forces of Darkness, this power was not meant for a mere Shokan to wield. Shang Tsung, Quan Chi, Shao Kahn and Onaga all had anticipated victory, only to have it stolen from them. The four surrounded Goro in a vain attempt to wrest the power from him. Goro laughed, raised his arms and let forth an ancient Shokan battle

cry. From out of nowhere an army of Shokan warriors stormed the pyramid and slaughtered the four attackers. The Shokan race will rule Outworld forever!

Where is he now? Goro is now allied with Shao Kahn and is assisting the emperor overthrow Onaga, he faked his death.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Havik\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Chaosrealm

Race: Unknown

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Blue

Occupation: Cleric of Chaos

Alignment: Neutral

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Snake, Tang Soo Do, Morning Star

Allies: Kabal, Kira, Kobra, Darrius

Foes: Hotaru, Dragon King

#### MKD/MKU Bio

Chaos. The universe thrives on it. Forces pitted against each other in never-ending turmoil. My kind worships entropy. We wander the realms sowing disorder. My latest sojourn had brought me to Lei Chen, an Outworld city imprisoned by the one known as Hotaru. For many years he had kept chaos at bay beyond the outer walls. I would undo the order he had fought so hard to maintain. It was I who led the "heroes" to the location of the Dragon King. The chaos that would ensue from their attack would be a blessing to this realm. Onaga must never gain the upper hand in this struggle. The realms shall never cease their struggle! Chaos will reign forever!

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

The others had defeated the Dragon King, but left his broken body unattended on the floor of his throne room. Not long ago, a similar fate had befallen his former advisor, Shao Kahn. Havik ripped the still-warm heart from the carcass and consumed it, thus absorbing Onaga's power to reanimate the dead. Had the Dragon King succeeded in his plans for total domination, the never-ending turmoil of life would have come to a stifling halt. Those who defeated him believed that the realms were at rest once more, but Havik vowed to restore the chaos that once ravaged Outworld. Shao Kahn would rule again!

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

A denizen of Chaosrealm, Havik despises order and sees it as a threat to everything in which he believes. His mission is to create mayhem and further unravel the fabric of life. He will also destroy anyone who seeks to control others.

#### MKA Ending

Infused with the power of Blaze, the Cleric of Chaos, Havik, became Chaos incarnate! His aura corrupted the stability of the realms, causing them to rip, tear and reshape in grotesque ways. Soon nothing remained that resembled the former universe. Havik's dream had been realized. Ultimate Chaos had been achieved.

Where is he now? Havik is last seen leading Earthrealm warriors to Onaga, his purpose however is to raise chaos on the realms.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Hotaru\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Orderrealm

Race: Seidan

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: White

Eyes: None

Occupation: Seidan Guard Commander

Alignment: Neutral

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Pi Gua, Ba Shan Fan, Naginata

Allies: Dragon King

Foes: Dairou, Sub-Zero, Darrius

MKD/MKU Bio

There is an order to the universe—laws that all of nature must obey. For centuries I have imposed order on those who would wreak havoc. Outworld has long been a source of disruption, but an old ruler has made a triumphant return. During Onaga's rule, his military forced peace throughout his domain. I will see that his return brings order to this war-torn realm once more. I will fight against the insurgents to clear a path for the Dragon King's coming. Years ago, I fought against the vile Tarkatan warriors. I vowed to protect the Outworld city of Lei Chen from the attacks of Shao Kahn. Times have changed. Now I find myself aiding Baraka and his troops. I pledged the loyalty of the city to Onaga and began my mission to stop the uprising against him. Baraka's militia have brought word of an Earthrealm warrior named Sub-Zero who has slain many Tarkata. I will hunt him down. I will bring him before the justice of the Dragon King.

MKD Trading Card Bio

A hero from the realm of Seido, Hotaru fights to preserve law and order. Although his initial sojourn to Outworld was to combat the emperor Shao Kahn, he has since allied with a ruler he believes will bring stability to the realms.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

In the wilds of Outworld, Hotaru captured the renegade Earthrealm warrior Sub-Zero and brought him before the Dragon King. Onaga's judgment of Sub-Zero was swift, and Hotaru was given the task of carrying out his punishment: death. His fate served as a reminder to all who would challenge the authority of the Dragon King.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

The power of Blaze transformed Hotaru into a being of pure order. All would bow before him or be transformed by his gaze. Yet there was one whom Hotaru would see pay for his crimes against conformity; the Cleric of Chaos, Havik! The light of Hotaru poured into Havik's mind and transformed him into an agent of Order - Hotaru's second-in-command!



Where is he now? Hotaru is currently hunting down the Earth warrior Sub-Zero who has slain many Tarkatan warriors.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Hsu Hao\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 6'1"

Weight: 220

Hair: None

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Red Dragon Member

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Shuai Chiao, Wrestling, Sun-Moon (Sunmoon Blades), Sumo

Allies: Mavado

Foes: Kano, Jarek, Jax

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

A member of the Red Dragon, Hsu Hao's duty was to infiltrate the Special Forces and covertly guide them to members of the Black Dragon. Once the Black Dragon was seemingly destroyed, Hsu Hao was ordered to remain among the Special Forces ranks as an informant until further notice. That notice came when his superior, Mavado, ordered him to destroy the Outerworld Investigation Agency's ability to travel to Outworld. Hsu Hao would not dishonor his Red Dragon clan; he would complete his task at any cost. Hsu Hao gained access to an Ion pulse bomb and infiltrated the heavily reinforced underground bunker that housed the techno-portals designed by the agency. Barely evading Jax, Hsu Hao activated the portal to Outworld, switched on the bomb, and escaped into the portal before the Ion Pulse went off. The agency was destroyed and with it any means for inter-realm travel from Earthrealm. Hsu Hao must now make contact with Mavado in Outworld to receive his next objective.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Still Unknown if it happened)

Hsu Hao reported to his superior, Mavado, and informed him of his success in destroying the Special Forces Outerworld Investigation Agency. Mavado then informed Hsu Hao of his next objective... it seemed that Quan Chi was proving to be a powerful ally and was willing to aid the Red Dragon in its quest for domination of Earth. In a show of good faith, Mavado agreed to destroy Quan Chi's enemies. The sorcerer suspected betrayal from Shang Tsung. There was evidence that Shang Tsung had allied with the two Oni known as Moloch and Drahmin. Hsu Hao's new orders were to eliminate the sorcerer Shang Tsung before the Oni eliminated Quan Chi.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Hsu Hao's strength is matched only by his treachery. For years, this Red Dragon spy worked as a member of the Outerworld Investigation Agency, alongside Sonya and Jax. Upon receiving orders from Mavado, Hsu Hao revealed himself as betrayer and destroyed the headquarters of OIA.

#### MKA Ending

Killed in the shockwave of Blaze's violent death, Hsu Hao's corrupt soul descended into the Netherrealm. As his soul begins to regain a physical body Hsu Hao became his true self: a demon of emptiness and desolation. Leading an

Oni horde, he defeated Shinnok and his minions. He now sits upon the throne of the Netherrealm.

Where is he now? Dead, probably killed by Jax

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Jade\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Edenia

Race: Edenian

Appearance: MK2, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Warrior

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Fan Zi, Kuo Shou, Bojutsu

Allies: Kitana, Sindel

Foes: Tanya, Mileena

MK2 Bio

-NONE-

MK2 Ending

-NONE-

UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

When the renegade Princess Kitana makes her escape into the unknown regions of Earth, Jade is appointed by Shao Kahn to bring his daughter back alive. Once a close friend of the Princess, Jade is faced with the task of betraying her friend or disobeying her Emperor.

UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Unknown, she does not face Kahn but probably helps Kitana)

Jade makes the decision to assist her long time friend, Kitana. She thwarts an assassination attempt by Reptile against the princess and fends off their other Outworld enemies. This clears the path for Kitana to turn Sindel against the Emperor Shao Kahn. With Sindel removed as an enemy, Jade finds herself facing the Emperor in combat. She defeats him and both Earth and her former homeland of Edenia are transformed to their original states. Jade has earned herself a place alongside the great heroes of Mortal Kombat.

MKD/MKU Bio

I had arrived too late. Kitana and her allies from Earthrealm had been slain in an epic battle against the Deadly Alliance. At the least, they had killed many Tarkata before they died. As I knelt beside her, a menacing, dragon-like creature strode across the bridge to the palace. I leapt out of sight and watched as he resurrected the dead and ordered them to regroup near the Living Forest. I followed them in secret. The Dragon King's entourage crossed into Edenia and imprisoned Queen Sindel. He used Princess Kitana to guard her, knowing the Queen would not attack her own daughter. I fought Kitana and eventually managed to lock her in a cell of her own. Kitana screamed furiously, alerting the enemy. Before Queen Sindel and I escaped through a portal to Outworld, I caught a last glimpse of the Dragon King... and at his side... Tanya!

MKD Trading Card Bio

Longtime ally of the Edenian crown, Jade witnessed the arrival of the Dragon

King and raced to Edenia to inform her queen of Kitana's fate. She arrived too late, however, for Tanya had already imprisoned Queen Sindel. She freed Sindel and the two escaped to Outworld.

MKD/MKU Ending (Unknown if happened till MK7)

The traitor Tanya had given the Dragon King the information he needed to finish merging the Kamidogu. But before he conquered all the realms, Jade would see Tanya dead. Jade had allowed Baraka's soldiers to capture her, feigning defeat in battle. As Tanya approached her prisoner, Jade waited for the right moment... and threw a glass orb filled with concentrated Tarkata essence at her. The glass broke, splashing its contents across Tanya's body. They perceived Tanya to be a rival male and instinctively attacked. I doubt she survived the encounter.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

Defeated, Blaze transferred godlike power to Jade and instructed her to make true that which she most desired. As if controlled by some divine force, she let out a tremendous shriek that split open the pyramid. As she inhaled, the forces of Darkness were sucked inside the ancient structure. It then resealed itself, trapping them there for eternity. Jade was celebrated as a hero - and the pyramid stood as a reminder to those who would threaten Edenia.

Where is she now? Jade was last seen with Queen Sindel escaping into Outworld, their plan is to locate a lost document Onaga is looking for.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Jarek\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKSF, MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Gray

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Black Dragon Member

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Dragon, Kick Axe

Allies: Kano

Foes: Shinnok, Sonya, Jax

MK4/MKG Bio

Believed to be the last member of Kano's klan, the Black Dragon, Jarek is hunted down by Special Forces agent Sonya Blade for crimes against humanity. With the emergence of a much greater evil, Sonya focuses her strength on the new menacing Quan Chi. Jarek now finds himself fighting alongside Sonya and Earth's warriors to help defeat the evil Elder God, Shinnok.

MK4/MKG Ending (Does not happen)

Sonya: Its over Jarek, Shinnok is dead the good guys won, you're coming back with me.

Jarek: Never Sonya, I agreed to help defeat Shinnok, not turn myself in to the Special Forces, the Black Dragon live on!

Sonya: The Black Dragon died with Kano, you're the last one Jarek.

Jarek: Never! AHHHHHH!

Sonya: Come in Major Briggs this is Lt. Sonya Blade. What? AHHHHH!

Jax: Sonya this is Major Briggs, come in, Sonya this is Jax, are you there?

Son...

Jarek: HAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

#### MKA Bio

What was done to me by the Special Forces could only be described as brutality. But that's fine. I can take it. What angered me was that somehow Jax found me. I'd covered my trail, kept to the shadows. But still I was routed out. Jax dropped me into a ravine, assuming that would be the end of me. It would have been if I hadn't thrust my weapon into the cliff wall to slow my descent. I was badly injured, so I went into hiding. My rumored death would be the ultimate camouflage as I regained my strength. Obsessed with thoughts of revenge, I traveled all over the realms looking for ancient texts that would show me a fatality worthy of my betrayer. But my injuries made perfecting these new techniques a very painful task. My frustration turned into rage and I no longer cared who had sold me out. I would kill them all- a sentiment Quan Chi apparently shared. Quan Chi recognized the carnage I had left behind as I practiced my new fatalities on the good people of the realms. He was impressed and offered to help me increase their power and effectiveness. All I needed do was fight beside the Forces of Darkness in Edenia. The means of enhancing my fatalities would reveal itself, and all my enemies would be there for the slaughter. Soon I'll have revenge. The time will come to finish them all.

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Long thought to be the last remaining member of the Black Dragon, Jarek had served as Kano's second-in-command. After his master's apparent death, Jarek fled to Edenia. Shinnok's attempt to take control of the realms seemed to leave him no other choice, and so Jarek joined forces with his sworn enemies, Sonya Blade and Jackson Briggs.

#### MKA Ending

The power of Blaze drew chi from all the kombatants and funneled it into Jarek. He suddenly felt as if death itself were guiding his actions. Laughing maniacally, he sealed off the crater and unleashed a storm of fatalities upon his fellow warriors. None could escape the maelstrom of deadly energy. When at last the tempest abated, Sub-Zero's spine lay quivering next to Kano's still-beating heart. An armless Jax knelt beside the two halves of Kung Lao's body. Jarek had finished them all!

Where is he now? Jarek is supposedly dead

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Jax\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKSF MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 43

Height: 6'8"

Weight: 350

Hair: Brown

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Special Forces

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Muay Thai, Judo, Tonfa

Allies: Sonya

Foes: Kano, Hsu Hao

#### MK2 Bio

His real name is Maj. Jackson Briggs, leader of a top U.S. Special Forces unit. After receiving a distress signal from Lt. Sonya Blade, Jax embarks on a rescue mission. One that leads him into a ghastly world where he believes that Sonya is still alive.

#### MK2 Ending (Happened)

Jax finds Sonya held captive alongside their arch enemy Kano. Her only chance of escape is by Jax entering Shao Kahn's contest. With fierce determination he catches the Outworld warriors off guard and wins the tournament bringing Shao Kahn's rule to a crashing halt. During the chaos that follows, Jax and Sonya escape through the dimensional gate from which they entered. Kano once again eludes capture but Jax and Sonya know they will cross paths with him in the future.

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

After failing to convince his superiors of the coming Outworld menace, Jax begins to covertly prepare for future battle with Kahn's minions. He outfits both arms with indestructible bionic implants. This is a war Jax is prepared to win.

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Happens but he does not defeat Kahn)

The second time Jax battles the forces of Shao Kahn he comes prepared. Thought to be the strongest man on Earth, he has no problem proving it: First by beating Kahn's armies and then by defeating the Emperor himself. When the world reverts back to normal, Jax and Sonya start the Outerworld Investigation Agency. Jax runs the exploratory division which learns to open portals through science rather than magic. He leads the first expedition into a mysterious new realm.

#### MK4/MKG Bio

When Sonya disappears while tracking the last living member of the Black Dragon, Major Jackson Briggs heads after her. He soon finds that Sonya's mission has led her into a battle with the forces of an evil Elder God. This is a battle they must win or their own world will crumble at the hands of Shinnok.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Does not happen)

Sonya: Its over Jarek, Shinnok is dead the good guys won, you're coming back with me.

Jarek: Never Sonya, I agreed to help defeat Shinnok, not turn myself in to the Special Forces, the Black Dragon live on!

Sonya: The Black Dragon died with Kano, you're the last one Jarek.

Jarek: Never! AHHHHHH!

Sonya: Come in Major Briggs this is Lt. Sonya Blade. What? AHHHHH!

Jax: Sonya this is Major Briggs, come in, Sonya this is Jax, are you there?  
Son...

Jarek: HAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Jax: Going somewhere Jarek?

Jarek: Jax? I thought you were going to...

Jax: You thought I was what, dead like my partner you just tossed off the cliff.

Jarek: I...I'm sorry Jax, please don't drop me, wait I promise.

Jax: Too late Jarek.

Jarek: You can't drop me, you have to uphold the law, you have to arrest me, wait, wait, this is brutality, you can't do it.

Jax: Wrong Jarek, this is not a brutality, this is a fatality.

Jarek: Ahhhhh!

#### MKDA Bio

Jax spent most of his time in the heavily fortified underground facilities of the Outerworld Investigation Agency. From an enormous underground chamber, Jax would send his agents to other realms by way of man-made inter-realm portals. Two of his agents, the cyborg ninja Cyrax and the rogue swordsman Kenshi had been assigned to the realm of Outworld- a domain of strange creatures and maniacal sorcerers. Jax would soon be reminded of just how dangerous a threat to Earth that realm could be. After receiving information from Agent Kenshi about a new threat from Outworld, Jax barely escaped with his life when a traitor destroyed all means for inter-realm travel. The Outerworld Investigation Agency was completely obliterated. But with the help of the Thunder God Raiden, Jax eventually made it to Outworld to deal with the traitor who now served the Deadly Alliance. Jax swore that he would show no mercy to the one responsible for the destruction. The hunt for Hsu Hao had begun.

#### MKDA Ending (Still unknown if it happened)

Jax had a score to settle with the traitor he knew as Hsu Hao. Now revealed to be a member of the Red Dragon, Hsu Hao had infiltrated the Special Forces Outerworld Investigation Agency and destroyed it with a miniature nuclear weapon. Making good on his promise, Jax eventually caught up with Hsu Hao and ripped the implant from his chest in retribution. Hsu Hao died a most painful death.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Due to his military successes, Jax has climbed the ranks of the Special Forces Outerworld Investigation Agency. To aid him in the fight against invasion from other realms, he has replaced his own arms with mechanical ones. He was last seen in Outworld hunting the Red Dragon member, Hsu Hao.

#### MKU Bio (Does not happen)

During our assault on the Deadly Alliance, we were overwhelmed by Tarkatan hordes. The last thing I remember seeing was Raiden blasting his way into the main hall. I was later resurrected by Onaga, who controlled my mind and commanded me to enforce his will. My brutality as Onaga's pawn will haunt me forever. If not for Liu Kang, I'd still be under the Dragon King's spell killing the people I've dedicated my life to protect. Now that my soul is unchained, I'm coming for you, Onaga. It's payback time!

#### MKU Ending

The Dragon King had defeated us all, save one: Jax. And though I had absorbed the fighting abilities of those who had aided me, I lacked the raw anger that propelled Jax into battle. Brutally pounding Onaga into submission, Jax finally ended the conflict by embedding a Kamidogu in the would-be ruler's head. Where he summoned so much rage from, I cannot say. I only hope that his anger is finally purged.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

When Jax absorbed the power of Blaze, the cybernetics in his arms grew and permeated his entire body. He was transformed into a full cyborg. He became aware of a controlling neural chip that had been implanted in his brain by Sektor. Enraged, Jax defeated Sektor and claimed leadership of the cyborg ninja clan, the Tekunin. It is unknown if he will ever return to the Special Forces.

Where is he now? Jax was last seen battling the Deadly Alliance, he lost and died, however it is heavily rumored that Onaga resurrected Jax to serve him.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Johnny Cage\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK1, MK2, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 40

Height: 6'0"

Weight: 190

Hair: Brown

Eyes: Blue

Occupation: Movie Star

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Robert Carlton (father) Rose Carlton (mother) Rebecca

Carlton (sister) Cindy Ford (ex-wife)

Fight Styles: Karate, Jeet Kune Do, Nanchaku, Shorin Ryu

Allies: Liu Kang, Sonya, Raiden

Foes: Shang Tsung, Goro, Movie Critics

MK1 Bio

A martial arts superstar trained by great masters from around the world. Cage uses his skills on the big screen. He is the current box-office champ and star of such movies as Dragon Fist and Dragon Fist II as well as the award winning Sudden Violence.

MK1 Ending (Did not happen)

Through the battles and life or death situations faced during the tournament Johnny Cage learns the true importance of his fighting skills. He also realizes the full potential of the tournament. He returns to Hollywood after defending his new title as Grand Champion. Cage goes on to film Mortal Kombat: The Movie and its many successful sequels.

MK2 Bio

After Shang Tsung's tournament, the martial arts superstar disappears. He follows Liu Kang into the Outworld. There he will compete in a twisted tournament which holds the balance of Earth's existence- as well as a script for another blockbuster movie.

MK2 Ending (Could have happened, Unknown)

After disappearing from the set of his latest movie, Cage finally resurfaces. He used all his knowledge and experiences as a fighter to end the Outworld menace. Now heralded as a true hero, Cage receives the respect he rightfully deserves. He also gets his inspiration for the sequel to his blockbuster movie Mortal Kombat. MK II is released and quickly becomes the greatest motion picture event of all time. Cage realizes that MK III is inevitable.

MKT Bio

Killed in battle with an Outworld extermination squad, Johnny Cage's life came to a tragic end. But the celluloid superstar manages to cheat death when his path to the after life is blocked by the merger of Earth and Outworld. His soul takes possession of his body once again and enables Cage to rejoin his friends to battle for Earth's survival.

MKT Ending (Happens)

With his nearly deceased soul restored, Johnny Cage finds himself fighting alongside his friends once again. This time he seeks revenge against the extermination squad that took his life. But during their battle, Cage learns that if they win against Kahn, his soul will again be deceased when Earth reverts back to normal. Knowing this, the movie star embarks on a one way mission to destroy Shao Kahn. His determination fuels his fellow warriors as they embark on one final onslaught against the evil emperor. The Earth warriors

emerge victorious and when the realms revert to their normal state, Cage bids farewell to his comrades as his soul leaves to a higher place.

#### MK4/MKG Bio

After Shao Kahn's defeat Cage's soul is free to leave to a higher place. From the heavens, he observes his friends once again engaged in battle. When he learns of the war waged against the Elder Gods by Shinnok, Cage seeks out Rayden to help him restore his deceased soul and join Liu Kang in his quest. Once again, Johnny Cage finds himself fighting alongside Earth's warriors.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Unknown if it happened)

Johnny Cage: U-hoo!

Crowd: Cheers!

Johnny Cage: Wow, I don't know what to say, I guess I can start by thanking all my fans out there.

Crowd: Cheers!

Johnny Cage: But that's enough of the mushy stuff, I mean let's get real here huh, when am I going to get some real competition. Come on don't get silent now. Where are all the cheers?

Crowd: Man you suck! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo! Boo!

Johnny Cage: Hey wait a minute, I'm your number one guy, I'm going to remember this. Oww, ok now I'm mad, hey come on quit it, oww I saw that Arnold, stop, cut it out.

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

Johnny Cage had been fed up with the lame writing on his current movie "Mortal Kombat: The Death of Johnny Cage", in which his character repeatedly died and was resurrected. To him, his real life adventures were much more sensational... he kicked butt! But his studio felt that the hero needed to take a fall for dramatic purposes. Johnny cage reluctantly agreed to continue with the project until the Thunder God Raiden called him away to a new adventure in Outworld. For maximum dramatic effect, Johnny Cage arrived on the island fortress of Shang Tsung by way of parachute. He glided to the exact place on the beach where Raiden had told him to rendezvous with the others. When night fell, the Earthrealm kombatants lit a fire and discussed possible strategies to defeat the Outworld threat. Once the fire had reached its full strength, Raiden finally appeared and revealed to them the events that had led to the formation of the Deadly Alliance.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Does not happen)

Upset by the way his adventures had been portrayed in the past, Johnny Cage found a loophole in his contract and left MCM studios during the production of "Mortal Kombat: The Death of Johnny Cage". He then used his own money to fund the production of his next movie, which is rumored to be the true story of his latest adventures in Outworld. "Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance" broke all records in its first weekend in theaters, and made Johnny Cage extremely wealthy. The movie told the true story about Johnny Cage single handedly saved the world from the threat of Quan Chi's and Shang Tsung's Deadly Alliance.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

A Hollywood action movie star, Johnny Cage's most important role has been protecting Earthrealm from the forces of evil. His latest movie, "Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance" was based on his battle against Shang Tsung and Quan Chi.

#### MKSM Bio

Most think of Johnny Cage as nothing more than a glory-seeking Hollywood actor. But there is more to this action star than his contemporaries know: Johnny Cage helped save the world. Now he must face yet another threat to Earthrealm's existence.



## MKA Bio

It used to be, when there was a threat to Earthrealm, that Raiden would rally the Forces of Light to face the enemy in Mortal Kombat. Somehow he could always discover the truth behind the deception. I was one of his allies and fought with him against the Forces of Darkness. In those early days Liu Kang was the point man, he was the star. The rest of us played supporting roles, clearing the way so he could take on the main threat. But times have changed. Raiden has abandoned us. He's become darker, using more ruthless ways to keep the "peace." And Liu Kang was killed. Though his spirit is still around to help us, eventually he'll pass on into the Heavens. It seems like we have no clear leader. We're just not the fighting force we once were. We're scattered all over the realms. Maybe it's because there hasn't been a real threat since we took care of the Dragon King, I don't know. But I can't help but feel uneasy about the future. I used to think, "What if there's a new threat? Who's gonna lead us?" With Raiden gone, how would we even tell when something bad is about to happen? The answer came soon enough. I started having visions of someone we had defeated years ago: I saw the Fallen Elder God Shinnok plotting something and I decided to find out what. In my visions I could see Shinnok in different locations, conjuring these communication portals to give orders, which I couldn't quite understand, to his minions. I followed him, finding each place I saw in my visions, and always there was evidence that he had in fact been there. My visions weren't dreams after all. Shinnok was back! In my last vision, I clearly heard Shinnok say the next place he was going to contact his minion from was Shang Tsung's island fortress. That place has played a big part in the fight between good and evil. It seemed fitting that I would confront Shinnok there. When he finally showed up, I watched him for a while, to try to get some idea as to what he was planning. Was I surprised to see that the "minion" in the portal was Quan Chi! Shinnok ordered him to gather the Forces of Darkness and retake Shao Kahn's fortress in Outworld. When he dismissed the sorcerer, I approached Shinnok. He was startled and immediately conjured up a skeleton hand to trap me. I jumped out of the way and followed with a Shadow Kick to the chest. I pummeled him, and he never regained his composure. The coward escaped in a cloud of smoke... a teleport of some kind, I suppose. I seem to have discovered the next great threat to Earthrealm. Now I need to find the others. I'll need their help if I'm going to defeat Shinnok's forces. The fate of Earthrealm depends on me.

## MKA Ending

Johnny Cage defeated Blaze, and the power of the gods rushed through him. He gained superior strength and dexterity, but more important, a new insight into his existence. With the help of Shaolin masters, he renounced his superficial former life and became enlightened.

Where is he now? Johnny Cage was last seen battling the Deadly Alliance and failed, he was defeated by the Deadly Alliance, however it is heavily rumored that he was resurrected by Onaga to serve him.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kabal\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: None

Occupation: Black Dragon Clan Leader

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Sun Bin, Goju Ryu, Hookswords

Allies: Kano

Foes: Mavado

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

As a chosen warrior his identity is a mystery to all. It's believed he is the survivor of an attack by Shao Kahn's extermination squads. As a result he is viciously scarred and kept alive only by artificial respirators and a rage for ending Shao Kahn's conquest.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA (Unknown if it happens, he does not fight Kahn though)

After returning from near death, Kabal swears revenge against his attackers. He fights alongside the other Earth warriors. When he defeats Motaro and the mighty Shao Kahn he proves that he truly is the chosen one. Before the invasion, Kabal lived a life of crime. He was once a member of the Black Dragon along with Kano. Now Kabal devotes his life to fighting injustice. He will give crime's inner circles a new reason to fear.

MKD/MKU Bio

I had left the Black Dragon and all that it stood for... but to some I would forever remain associated with that despicable organization. Eventually the Red Dragon clan found me, and I was defeated by Mavado. He left me for dead and took my Hookswords as his trophies. As the life trickled from my body, a stranger rescued me: a cleric of Chaos who called himself Havik. He convinced me to return my clan to its former glory. Never again will I deny my devotion to the Black Dragon. Inspired by Havik, I set out to find and kill Mavado of the Red Dragon. His organization is secretive, but not invisible. It feels good to have Hookswords in my hands once again. I have since recruited young, skillful warriors to fill the ranks of the new Black Dragon clan. I will now lead my fellow Dragons to Outworld, where Havik has a task for us. It will be an excellent opportunity to test the abilities of my young comrades-- and weed out the weak ones.

MKD Trading Card Bio

After being ambushed by the Red Dragon member Mavado, Kabal has been brought back from the brink of certain death by an unknown stranger. He will travel to Outworld to shape a new destiny for himself.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Havik had given Kabal's new Black Dragon recruits a task: Lure the heroes away from the Dragon King's corpse while he somehow retrieved the heart and with it, Onaga's power to raise the dead. Apparently Onaga's ancient army had only been invincible by means of constant resurrection during battles. The power to raise the dead would prove quite useful to the Black Dragon clan. Kabal slew Havik and took the Dragon King's heart for himself. Havik was most impressed.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

The heat of Blaze wrapped itself around Kabal's Hookswords and transformed them into fiery blades of vengeance. Crossing them above his head, Kabal challenged Mavado atop the pyramid, seeking to end their rivalry once and for all. In an epic hooksword battle, Mavado could not withstand the fury of Kabal and his enhanced weapons. Never one to admit defeat, Mavado took his own life by performing hara-kiri. Standing atop the pyramid, Kabal raised Mavado's severed head high so all would know of the Black Dragon clan's superiority.

Where is he now? Kabal was last seen being rescued by Havik after being nearly defeated by Mavado, he eventually killed Mavado and took his Hookwords back, and he is now restarting a new Black Dragon with 2 recruits, Kira and Kobra.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kai\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Brown

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Student

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Moi Fah, Spiked Club

Allies: Liu Kang, Raiden, Fujin

Foes: Shinnok

#### MK4/MKG Bio

A former member of the White Lotus Society, Kai learned his skills from the great masters throughout Asia. He journeyed to the Far East after meeting his friend and ally, Liu Kang in America. Now, they reunite to assist Rayden in his battle with Shinnok.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Unknown if happened)

Raiden: You fought well Kai; you are now a true Shaolin warrior.

Kai: Thanks Raiden, but I'm not interested in becoming a Shaolin warrior anymore, I've got too many of my own problems to deal with.

Raiden: What will you do next?

Kai: I don't know, wander the Earth, search for my soul, that kind of thing.

Raiden: Well Perhaps you could use this on your journey.

Kai: Your lightning staff?

Raiden: It holds the power of thunder and lightning, wield it wisely, for it can show you the way to immortality, you've earned it.

Kai: Thank You Raiden, I will not fail.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Once a member of the White Lotus Society, Kai trained under the instruction of Liu Kang. His tutelage complete, Kai wanders the world on a quest of self-enlightenment.

#### MKA Ending

The power of Blaze opened Kai's mind, and he became psychically linked to the One Being. He could see the One Being's dreams, from which all of reality is formed. In deep meditation, Kai allowed his mind to wander the realms in search of knowledge. He witnessed the rise of Shao Kahn and his eventual demise at the hand of Liu Kang, the return of the Dragon King and the final battle at the pyramid. But when Kai looked to the future, he saw nothing.

Where is he now? Kai's whereabouts is not known. Kai was last seen in Shinnok's invasion and fought for the realm of Earth. Kai disappears after Shinnok's defeat.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kano\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKSF, MK1, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 46

Height: 5'10"

Weight: 200

Hair: Black

Eyes: 1 brown, 1 infra red (built into metal implant)

Occupation: Mercenary

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Adopted by American woman in Tokyo

Fight Styles: Xing Yi, Aikido, Butterfly (Butterfly Knives)

Allies: Kabal, Jarek

Foes: Sonya, Jax, Mavado

MK1 Bio

A mercenary, thug, extortionist thief- Kano lives a life of crime and injustice. He is a devoted member of the Black Dragon, a dangerous group of cut-throat madmen feared and respected throughout all of crime's inner circles.

MK1 Ending (Did not happen)

With the defeat of Goro and Shang Tsung, Kano will bring his own brand of treachery to the tournament. His Black Dragon organization forms a monopoly over the contest...that brings shame and torment to all those involved. Their reign will end in anarchy and death It will result in the final dismantling of the tournament and the battle of the sans.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Kano is thought to have been killed in the first tournament. Instead he's found alive in the Outworld where he once again escapes capture by Sonya. Before the actual Outworld invasion, Kano convinces Shao Kahn to spare his soul. Kahn needs someone to teach his warriors how to use Earth's weapons. Kano is the man to do it.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Did not Happen)

When Shao Kahn lets Kano live he fails to realize the resourcefulness of the scheming human. Kano lures Kahn's armies away on a false mission: then nukes them using a stolen weapon. He fights the remaining warriors and finally defeats Kahn himself. Kano's true intention is to take over the souls which Kahn once possessed. But Kano is unable to control the spirits as they escape and attack him. Rumored to have suffered a violent death, Kano was ignorant of the fact that he saved the world he tried to conquer.

MKDA Bio

Kano had been defeated in a battle with the Special Forces agent Sonya Blade during Shao Kahn's invasion of Earthrealm. Shao Kahn incarcerated Kano for this failure, but later hastily promoted him to General when he prevented the emperor's assassination at the hands of the shokan warrior known as Sheeva. With the merging of Earthrealm and Outworld not yet complete, Shao Kahn ordered Kano to portal back to the last remnants of Outworld to gather more troops for the final push against the Earthrealm opposition. Kano had remained in Outworld and served as General of Shao Kahn's military after the retreat from Earthrealm. For years he enjoyed the power of commanding the greatest army in Outworld. But Shao Kahn's power was fading and there was a chance that Kitana's forces might spell the emperor's undoing. When the sorcerers Shang Tsung and Quan Chi confronted Shao Kahn in a surprise attack, Kano decided not to interfere and remained hidden in the shadows to ally with the winning side.

Once Shao Kahn was defeated, Kano offered his allegiance to the Deadly Alliance.

#### MKDA Ending (Does not happen)

Kano and Sonya had fought before. Although Kano was humiliated by his defeat at her hands so many years ago, this time the outcome would be different... Kano had stolen Quan Chi's amulet at the request of Shang Tsung. With the amulet in his possession, Kano came to the realization that he was now in total control of the revived undefeatable army. Rather than hand the amulet and the army over to Shang Tsung, Kano kept them for himself, and used the army to ambush Sonya, ending their long rivalry once and for all.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

A Black Dragon member, Kano has made as many allies as enemies. Though his nemesis, Sonya Blade, has pursued him throughout the realms, he has always managed to escape capture. He was thought to be the last remaining member of his clan, until the return of Kabal.

#### MKSM Bio

There is no room for honor or compassion amongst the ranks of the Black Dragon clan. Its most notorious member Kano is testament to that. He will kill anyone for a price, and many others just for fun.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

For months the Red Dragon had kept Kano hidden in their mountain stronghold, an unwilling test subject for a new process designed to transform humans into dragons. Kano escaped, however, before they could finish. Infused with godlike energy from Blaze, the process was rejuvenated; Kano was transformed into a black dragon-human hybrid.

Where is he now? Kano is last seen working for the Deadly Alliance.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kenshi\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 6'1"

Weight: 185

Hair: Brown

Eyes: Blind

Occupation: Swordsman/ Special Forces

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Tai Chi, San Shou, Katana, Judo

Allies: Sonya, Jax, Sub-Zero

Foes: Shang Tsung

#### MKDA Bio

Sensing the cries of his captured ancestors, Kenshi made a vow to slay Shang Tsung in order to free them from his grasp. When he learned of Shang Tsung's escape to Outworld, Kenshi agreed to help the Special Forces search for the missing agent Cyrax as a means of gaining access to that realm, which allowed him to act as both rescue party and spy. Shortly after discovering the sorcerer's whereabouts, the Agency was destroyed and with it his only means for

return to earth. Kenshi now finds himself facing the Deadly Alliance on his own. Years ago, the rogue swordsman Kenshi wandered Japan to challenge the great warriors. His purpose in life was simply to be the best. Shang Tsung, however, had discovered Kenshi's true heritage as a descendant of a long forgotten line of warrior kings. The sorcerer desired to consume the souls of those warrior kings and tricked the unknowing Kenshi into releasing them from their tomb, an act which left him blinded. Shang Tsung consumed the souls and left Kenshi to die in the tomb.

#### MKDA Ending (Does not Happen)

Kenshi had finally caught up with Shang Tsung in Outworld. Years ago, Kenshi had been manipulated into releasing the souls of his warrior ancestors. Shang Tsung had consumed those souls and left Kenshi to die in the tomb. The ordeal left Kenshi blinded, but the sword of his ancestors led him out of the depths. To redeem himself, Kenshi had vowed to free his ancestors from their captor. He cut Shang Tsung down with his ancestral sword and a blast of souls was instantly released. The spirits of the warrior kings reentered the sword as Kenshi held it above his head. His duty fulfilled, he could now return to Earthrealm.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I lay near death after my fight with the Red Dragon Mavado. But the ninja Sub-Zero found me and aided my recovery. As my wounds healed, the souls of my ancestors told me of their return to my sword. Their captor, Shang Tsung, was most certainly dead—though I did not know how or by whom. Having no more reason to remain in Outworld, I made a temporary alliance with Sub-Zero, and we began our search for a way back to Earthrealm. Still weary, I traveled with Sub-Zero to the portal that had brought him to Outworld, I noticed that his armor was charred and worn from battle. He told me of a powerful warrior named Hotaru, a loyalist to a new ruler of this realm, who had attacked him for slaying a troop of Tarkatan militia. Sub-Zero thought he had defeated the warrior, but I am not so sure. I have sensed a presence following us for the past few days..

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

The blind swordsman Kenshi was almost killed in Outworld, but was saved by the Lin Kuei ninja, Sub-Zero. As they both make their way across Outworld to find the portal to Earthrealm, Kenshi's keen senses detect an agent of the Dragon King who shadows their every move.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

As Sub-Zero and Kenshi trekked across Outworld, they strove to keep themselves hidden, only traveling at night. But as they neared the portal to Earthrealm, the Dragon King zealot Hotaru attacked with a blast of glowing energy that temporarily blinded Sub-Zero. Kenshi's sense of sight is of a spiritual nature, thus, he was unaffected by the intense flash of Hotaru's projectile attack. In the dark, Kenshi had the advantage. Hotaru did not see his approach. Unaware, he strode in to kill Sub-Zero. It was the last mistake he would ever make.

#### MKA Bio

With Shang Tsung rumored dead, I had no further need of the Special Forces. And although I had an ally in Sub-Zero, I had no desire to join the Lin Kuei. I returned to Earthrealm, content to be a lone warrior once again. Guided by my ancestor's sword, I hunted the wicked, slaying those who would threaten the meek. In the dark, my blindness was an advantage. I struck unseen and toppled many criminal organizations from the safety of the night. As I fought against the underworld, I intercepted encrypted communications to Mavado from a secretive clan known as the Red Dragon. The messages revealed an elaborate plan designed to ensnare one man: an Edenian half-god named Taven. The Red Dragon were in a frenzy, and it seemed as though something very important was under way. Before I could determine the location of the Red Dragon base, however, I

was met by a former ally, Johnny Cage. He believed that the fallen Elder God Shinnok had resurfaced and wanted to gather the Forces of Light to discuss a battle plan. I refused the invitation, not wanting to become involved in yet another pointless melee between "good" and "evil". I had my own agenda: bring down the Red Dragon and finish Mavado. Alone in the Botan Jungle, stalking Red Dragon scouts, I was overwhelmed by an intense psychic scream. I became aware of Taven and Daegon and their quest to slay the fire elemental, Blaze. My sword also heard the scream and pleaded with me to ally with the Forces of Light once more. I had received insight from my blade before, but this time it seemed drawn to combat. It was as if I could feel the sword pulling me toward some epic clash. I will not deny its cry for blood. Though Johnny Cage is gathering the Forces of Light, I will be the one to take them into battle. The lone warrior will become a leader of many.

#### MKA Ending

The fire of Blaze burned away the curse responsible for Kenshi's blindness. Not only was his sight restored, but he gained increased sensibility in his other senses as well. As time went on, however, he found the sensory bombardment unbearable. Kenshi retreated to a remote mountain cavern where he remains isolated in a darkened, soundless chamber.

Where is he now? Kenshi is now allied with Sub-Zero to try and find the portal to the Earthrealm.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Khameleon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Zaterra

Race: Raptor

Appearance: MKT, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Warrior

Alignment: Neutral

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Unknown

Allies: Reptile

Foes: Shao Kahn

#### MKT Bio

Reptile was once thought to be the last member of an extinct race of reptilian creature, until the appearance of Khameleon. She alone knows the truth about their history and chooses to fight on the side of Earth, making the last survivors of their race lethal enemies.

#### MKT Ending (Does not happen)

Khameleon's former race were known as Raptors. They evolved millions of years ago on Earth into intelligent creatures but fled the realm when it was destroyed in a battle between the gods. They repopulated a new realm known as Zaterra only to be driven to extinction by Shao Kahn when they lost to Outworld in Mortal Kombat. With Shao Kahn near victory against Earth, Khameleon contacts Reptile and shares the truth about their race with him. This turns him against Kahn, allowing Khameleon to lead a sneak attack against the Emperor. This last battle results in the end of Shao Kahn and unification of Earth, giving Reptile and Khameleon the chance to beget a new generation of Raptors.

#### MKA Bio

Shao Kahn... He destroyed the realm of Zattera - my home. My kind is all but extinct; I believe the only survivors are Reptile and myself. I have spent a lifetime hidden from view, searching for a way to kill the emperor for what he did to my world. It seemed I had been given my chance when Reptile agreed to join forces and slay him - but once again Reptile fell under Shao Kahn's influence and turned against me. I barely escaped with my life. For a long time I had given up hope. It seemed that Shao Kahn was invincible. His allies served and protected him and those who fought against him only seemed to make him stronger. It was as if he fed on combat itself. I wandered the realms aimlessly, uncertain of what could be done to stop him. During my journeys, camouflaged to conceal my presence, I learned from a gathering of warriors that a great weapon would present itself in Edenia. The victor of some skirmish would be granted immense power - like that of a god. More alarming was the mention that Shao Kahn himself sought this power. The emperor will not acquire it. I will find this weapon and use it to punish Shao Kahn and those who have served him. He will suffer greatly for destroying the Raptors.

#### MKA Ending

Drinking in the power of Blaze, Khameleon's eyes glowed as she focused her wrath on Shao Kahn. The Emperor would finally pay for destroying Zattera and so too would those who served him. The pain he endured during his transformation was excruciating, and Shao Kahn - for the first time in his life - pleaded for mercy. She granted him none. Khameleon's power transformed Shao Kahn into a Raptor - powerful like her, but subservient to her wishes. She then turned her attention to his allies and they too were transformed. But she lost control of her newfound power and mistakenly mutated the Forces of Light as well! Khameleon now had at her command an army of powerful Raptor warriors. The might of Zattera had finally returned.

Where is she now? Khameleon's whereabouts is not known. She was last seen in Shao Kahn's invasion. Rumor had it that Khameleon is another member of Reptile's raptor race and she was trying to contact Reptile and offer the truth about their race. She disappears after Shao Kahn's defeat.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kintaro\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Kuatan

Race: Shokan

Appearance: MK2, MKT, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Unknown

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Tiger Fist, Saber Teeth

Allies: Shao Kahn, Goro

Foes: NONE

#### MK2 Bio

With Goro missing, Kintaro steps up to take his place as supreme ruler of Shao Kahn's armies. Stronger and more agile than his predecessor he is enraged by Goro's defeat. Kintaro vows to take revenge on the earth warriors responsible.

#### MK2 Ending

-NONE-



#### MKT Bio

With Goro missing, Kintaro steps up to take his place as supreme ruler of Shao Kahn's armies. Stronger and more agile than his predecessor he is enraged by Goro's defeat. Kintaro vows to take revenge on the earth warriors responsible.

#### MKT Ending

-NONE-

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Longtime bodyguard of Outworld royalty, Kintaro has served Shao Kahn for many years. Like Goro, he is a member of the four-armed Shokan race and descends from a lineage known for its brutality.

#### MKA Ending

Upon defeating Blaze, a thunderous voice offered Kintaro four magic swords. Each would be infused with the power of any warrior of his choosing. Kintaro resolved to give the weapons the powers of fire, ice, chaos and order. As if wielded by invisible hands, each blade found its victim and slew him. The vanquished souls were transferred to the weapons, and there they will reside. With the powers of Scorpion, Sub-Zero, Havik and Hotaru at his command, none will challenge Kintaro and live.

Where is he now? Kintaro is last seen leading the Outworld forces for the 2nd invasion of Edenia.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kira\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Red

Eyes: Green

Occupation: Black Dragon Member

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Xing Yi, Kenpo, Dragon Teeth, Yuan Yang

Allies: Kabal, Kobra

Foes: Shujinko and his allies

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I was the first of Kabal's recruits. I had stolen away to the mountains of Afghanistan, selling weapons to terrorists—disguised as a man. When they discovered my gender, I had to fight my way out of the cave. I suppose Kabal assumed that any woman who could do business with cutthroat extremist organizations and live to talk about it must be worth of the new Black Dragon clan. When I alone emerged from the cave, Kabal stood before me with an offer to join him. The complacency of the original Black Dragon allowed for their destruction. Kabal claims that a new Black Dragon clan will rise from the ashes—more ruthless, more calculating than before. We will not exist as a mere band of pirates. We will cause the downfall of civilization itself and live in a world of blessed anarchy.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Kira is the new recruit of the new Black Dragon. Kabal saw in her a calculated ruthlessness that the clan had previously been lacking. Kira will help the clan bring the world to it's knees, but first, she must travel to Outworld to test her might against the foes of the Dragon King.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Once they had defeated the enemies of Havik, Kabal complimented Kobra and Kira on their ferocity in battle. Their true test, however, was to face each other, to decide which of them was worthy of the new Black Dragon clan. Neither refused the challenge. Kobra fought with ferocity, but his lack of discipline allowed Kira to control the battle, easily manipulating Kobra into exposing himself to her attacks. She defeated him and proved her worth to Kabal, who gave her the honor of finding two more recruits to pit against each other in Mortal Kombat.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

Kira defeated Blaze and attained divine power, but in the battle, Kobra had been slain. Kira channeled her newfound energy into Kobra's body, slowly returning him to life. As Kobra regained consciousness, he reveled in the surge of godlike power and prevented Kira from severing their bond. Kobra devoured her life force and stole the prize, becoming immortal. He felt no shame in his betrayal, Kira was weak. She should have left him dead. That is the Black Dragon way.

Where is she now? Kira is now working with Kabal and Kobra to reform the Black Dragon clan.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kitana\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Edenia

Race: Edenian

Appearance: MK2, UMK3, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 10,010

Height: 5'9"

Weight: 128

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Princess of Edenia

Alignment: Good

Relatives: King Jerrod (father) Queen Sindel (mother)

Fight Styles: Eagle Claw, Ba Gua, Steel Fans

Allies: Liu Kang, Jade, Sindel

Foes: Mileena, Baraka, Shao Kahn

MK2 Bio

Her beauty hides her true role as personal assassin for Shao Kahn. Seen talking to an Earth realm warrior. Her motives have come under suspicion by her twin sister Mileena. But only Kitana knows her own true intentions.

MK2 Ending (Happens to an extent, she does not overthrow Kahn)

Through her years of working as an assassin, Kitana has learned many secrets, especially about her own past. She finds that Mileena is not her twin but a grotesque clone created by Shang Tsung. She learns that her parents were former rulers of the Outworld overthrown by Shao Kahn. Determined to take back what is rightfully hers she must defeat Kahn himself. She does so by entering the tournament. She retakes her parents' castle and restores the Outworld back into

a realm of nobility.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Kitana is accused of treason by the High Courts of Outworld after murdering her evil twin, Mileena. Shao Kahn takes it upon himself to appoint a group of warriors specifically to catch his daughter and bring her back alive. But Kitana must find a way to reach the newly crowned Queen Sindel first and warn her of their true past.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Happens)

Kitana evades the evil clutches of Shao Kahn and escapes into the unknown regions of Earth. She survives an assassination attempt by the vile creature Reptile and allies herself with her one time comrade - Jade. Together with the help of Earth's warriors, Kitana reaches Sindel and turns the Queen against her Emperor. With Shao Kahn defeated, the Earth is transformed back to its original state as is Kitana's realm of Edenia. She will be forever in debt to her friends on Earth as she rules the new realm of Edenia at Queen Sindel's side.

#### MKG Bio

As Quan Chi's forces leave her realm of Edenia to battle Raiden and his forces, Kitana manages to escape the remaining guards surprisingly easily. She thinks little of her escape and moves quickly into the battle against Shinnok and Quan Chi. Edenia's future depends on her success.

#### MKG Ending (Happens)

Mileena: Kitana, I want your status. I want to be princess of Edenia. It is my right!

Kitana: You have no right. You are not my sister. You were born of Shang Tsung's sorcery for Shao Kahn. What right do you have to the throne of Edenia?

Mileena: No, No!

Kitana: You are evil and have no place in this world.

Mileena: You are right Kitana, but if I have no right to this realm, then neither will you. You will die sister, and I will take this realm for myself.

Kitana: Never!

#### MKDA Bio

Having freed her home world of Edenia from Shao Kahn's grasp, Kitana led her people to battle against the weakened Emperor in a pre-emptive strike. She allied with the Shokan armies of Outworld, led by Prince Goro, and together their two nations were on the brink of victory. Tragedy struck when Goro was killed in battle and the Shokan army spiralled into leaderless chaos. But in a strange turn of events, Shao Kahn was slain by unknown assailants and Kano's troops began a hasty retreat. Kitana had won, but at a terrible cost to the Shokan people. The last of the Emperor Shao Kahn's armies had retreated and it seemed to Kitana that a new era of peace was at hand. But when a small number of hideous undead soldiers began to appear under the banner of the sorcerers Shang Tsung and Quan Chi, her dreams of returning to the realm of Edenia would have to wait, her army clashed with this new threat, but were easily cut down by the bewitched weapons that the undead army wielded. The souls of her slain troops left their bodies and flew off into the distance, attracted to a bright green beacon.

#### MKDA Ending (Sorta Happens)

Kitana's longtime enemy Shao Kahn was dead, and the alliance between Shang Tsung and Quan Chi was defeated with the help of warriors from Earthrealm. Although there was peace once more throughout the realms, all was not right for Kitana. Saddened by the death of Goro, she attended a ceremony in the Kuatan palace to honor her fallen friend and ally. Following Shokan tradition, Prince Goro's body was lowered into the molten rock contained within the throne room itself. As Kitana said goodbye to her wartime ally, she also held a moment of

silence for Liu Kang and secretly wished he had joined her in Edenia so many years ago.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Princess Kitana successfully freed her realm of Edenia from the Emperor Shao Kahn only to be threatened by his former subordinates, Shang Tsung and Quan Chi. She fell in battle to the Deadly Alliance only to be resurrected by the Dragon King. Kitana now serves as one of his personal body guards.

#### MKSM Bio

A princess of Edenia, Kitana now serves the Emperor Shao Kahn. As if spellbound, she obeys his every command and hunts down his enemies with her razor sharp fan blades.

#### MKU Bio

For thousands of years I have fought skilled warriors, each one seemingly more advanced than the last. But this... Dragon King... was a more powerful foe than I had ever imagined possible. He resurrected me from death and enslaved my soul. I had no choice but to kill in his name. While under Onaga's control, I shared his thoughts. I understood the source of his power. Six objects in his possession shielded him from harm. We must use this knowledge to defeat him, for the safety of Edenia and all realms. Still... I sense the return of the Dragon King is but a prelude to a much larger conflict.

#### MKU Ending (Unknown if happens till MK7)

With the Dragon King destroyed, Kitana made her way home to the realm of Edenia. During her journey she was met a being made of fire! He informed Kitana that her premonition of a looming conflict was correct, and that she must unite the forces of good for a coming battle to preserve the realms. Disheartened, Kitana fell to her knees. 'When will it end?' she cried. 'Every victory leads to more conflict and greater adversaries!' Blaze simply replied, 'If all goes as planned, your enemies will be destroyed.'

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

Absorbing the power of Blaze, Kitana attained a psychic connection with the Elder Gods and became their champion. To preserve the integrity of the realms, she formed an all-female fighting force whose members included Sindel, Jade, Sonya and Li Mei. Together they laid waste to the forces of Darkness and trapped them in the Netherrealm forever!

Where is she now? Kitana was last seen battling the Deadly Alliance, she lost and died, however, it is heavily rumored that Onaga resurrected Kitana to serve him.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kobra\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Blonde

Eyes: Green

Occupation: Black Dragon Member

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Shorin Ryu, Kick Boxing, Kali Sticks, Machete

Allies: Kabal, Kira

Foes: Shujinko and his allies

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I had always wondered if my martial arts training would work in an actual fight. I trained in school for years. I was the best in my class. But we were never allowed to hurt each other—REALLY hurt each other. How did I know this attack would break an arm? That this one would rupture an organ? I prowled the back alleys of New York in search of an opportunity to put my skills to the test. I needed to know what kombat really was. I couldn't stop. The thrill of kombat consumed me. I had killed! First it was drug dealers and gangbangers—it allowed me to justify the violence. But the bloodlust grew. I killed for money, looting convenience stores and gas stations. When the law finally caught up with me, I couldn't remember how many had died. Sitting cuffed in the police car, I heard some of the officers shouting and firing their guns. When some chick and a masked guy with bloody Hookswords stepped into the light, I knew I was in the company of friends.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Kabal brought his new recruits to Outworld, where a siege was underway against the Dragon King. Kobra grew impatient. He wanted to join the fray, Kabal held him back. They were not to attack until the heroes had won. Once the Dragon King had been defeated, Kabal gave the order to strike the victors. The new Black Dragon tore through their ranks and left no survivors. Kobra came to realize that he was going to like being a Black Dragon.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Once Kobra was nothing more than a street thug on his way to jail. Though extremely adept at martial arts, he used his skills for intimidation and cruelty. Freed by Kabal and Kira in a daring attack on the police, Kobra was asked to join the newly reformed Black Dragon clan, where his brutal nature would be an invaluable asset.

#### MKA Ending

Because of his victory over Blaze, Kobra's strength was increased a thousand-fold. Emboldened, he demanded the Elder Gods declare him Lord of the Realms. They assented, but added that no lord should be without his lady. Kobra chose Kira to rule at his side, and the Elder Gods transformed her into a goddess of death. With a kiss, Kira extinguished Kobra's life force and reduced his body to dust. Let all who would make demands of the Elder Gods beware.

Where is he now? Kobra is now working for Kabal and Kira in reforming the Black Dragon after being helped escape from the law.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kung Lao\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 5'10"

Weight: 175

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Shaolin Monk  
Alignment: Good  
Relatives: Original Kung Lao  
Fight Styles: Shaolin Fist, Mantis, Broadsword  
Allies: Liu Kang, Raiden, Bo Rai Cho  
Foes: Shang Tsung, Goro

#### MK2 Bio

A former Shaolin Monk and member of the White Lotus Society he is the last descendent of the great Kung Lao who was defeated by Goro 500 years ago. Realizing the danger of the Outworld menace he joins Liu Kang in entering Shao Kahn's contest.

#### MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

A former Shaolin monk alongside Liu Kang, Kung Lao also grieves the loss of their Shaolin brothers. He realizes his ultimate fate lies within the dark realm of the Outworld. He defeats his Outworld opponents until he emerges the supreme champion. With his strength and spirit in complete alignment he finally avenges the death of his great ancestor. Although his greatest challenges lie ahead.

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Kung Lao's plan to reform the White Lotus Society comes to a halt when Shao Kahn's invasion takes the Earth by storm. As a chosen warrior Kung Lao must use his greatest fighting skills to bring down Shao Kahn's reign of terror.

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Happens)

When Shao Kahn invades Earth, Kung Lao must scrap his plans of reuniting the White Lotus Society. He instead must focus on the new tournament. He seeks Liu Kang and together they battle Kahn's forces fearlessly. Using the knowledge he obtained as a Shaolin monk he fights in the name of his great ancestor - the original Kung Lao. He emerges victorious but suffers from injuries during battle with Kahn. Believed to have passed away, Kung Lao joins his ancestors in a new life.

#### MKG Bio

Many believed that Kung Lao had died from injuries suffered during the final fight against Shao Kahn. In fact he had merely turned to a new life without violence in reverence to his ancestral beliefs. As news of Shinnok's threat reaches Kung Lao together with the apparent return of Goro, Kung Lao returns once more to challenge his ancestor's killer.

#### MKG Ending (Happened)

Kitana: Goro, we are here to offer the Shokan a treaty for truce. The Centaurs have already signed and agreed to all terms. We now await your acceptance.  
Goro: War has been waged in this realm for too long. We must bring it to an end. I will set aside my differences with the Centaurs as long as they abide by the treaty. I shall sign your agreement.  
Kitana: Goro, this is a great victory for all of us.  
Goro: Ahhhh!  
Kitana: Kung Lao, we are at a moment of peace, how could you attack now?  
Kung Lao: I once thought an allegiance with an enemy was a lost cause Princess Kitana.  
Goro: Was that your attempt at an assassination, Earth man?  
Kung Lao: No, that was a ceremonial strike of revenge for my ancestor that you killed in Mortal Kombat so many years ago.  
Goro: And do you wish to continue this battle?  
Kung Lao: No, I wish only to settle the differences between us.  
Goro: Your ancestor was a great man and a brave and noble warrior. You should be proud of his accomplishments. If he won, perhaps it would be my own son

seeking to settle differences with him.

#### MKDA Bio

Kung Lao was the first to find the body of his friend and fellow Shaolin monk Liu Kang. He later discovered that it was in fact Shang Tsung who had dealt the fatal blow. Enraged, Kung Lao abandoned his Shaolin beliefs and vowed revenge against the sorcerer. He knew that his fighting skill would not be sufficient to best Shang Tsung. He would need training from the same Outworld master who had taught Liu Kang the one special attack he needed to win the Mortal Kombat tournament so many years ago. Kung Lao traveled to Outworld and informed the martial arts master, Bo' Rai Cho, of Liu Kang's death at the hands of the sorcerer Shang Tsung. Devastated by the news, the old master agreed to teach Kung Lao the flying kick Liu Kang had used to defeat Shang Tsung a decade ago. The training was intense, but Bo' Rai Cho was determined to give Kung Lao a greater edge than he had given Liu Kang. Once Kung Lao had mastered the 'Whirlwind Kick', both he and Bo' Rai Cho journeyed across Outworld to deal with the sorcerer Shang Tsung.

#### MKDA Ending (Does not happen)

Rage fueled Kung Lao's thirst for revenge. The memory of holding his fellow monk's broken body on the lei tai of the Wu Shi Academy grounds consumed him as he rained blow after blow down upon Shang Tsung. Kung Lao had finally mastered the attack Bo' Rai Cho had taught him. The sorcerer could not withstand his whirlwind assault. Shang Tsung begged for mercy. Kung Lao granted him none. Upon his return to Earthrealm, Kung Lao stood before the modest shrine to Liu Kang which had been erected by the Wu Shi initiates during his absence in Outworld. He lit a stick of incense and placed it among the others already burning there. He bowed his head and prayed for sage passage to the afterlife for his friend and brother. With Shang Tsung's death, Liu Kang's spirit could rest peacefully. Earthrealm was sage once more, but at terrible cost. The work of the White Lotus Society had become more important than ever.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

A member of the White Lotus sect of the Shaolin, Kung Lao was the first to discover the body of his longtime friend Liu Kang. Having traveled to Outworld to train with Master Bo' Rai Cho, Kung Lao sought to avenge Liu Kang's death by defeating his killer, Shang Tsung.

#### MKSM Bio

The Mortal Kombat tournament was Kung Lao's only opportunity to bring honor to his fallen ancestors. But when he did not receive the approval of the Shaolin to represent them, he disguised himself as a masked guard and waited for his moment to strike at the sorcerer Shang Tsung. During the final battle, Kung Lao joined Liu Kang and his newfound allies as they did battle against the forces of evil.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

The power released by his victory over Blaze opened a portal, and Kung Lao found himself in Earthrealm hundreds of years in the past. His ancestor allowed him to enter the Mortal Kombat tournament in his stead. Kung Lao defeated Goro and won the tournament, becoming a legend. As a result, Liu Kang never competed and Kung Lao's rivalry with him never came to be.

Where is he now? Kung Lao was last seen battling the Deadly Alliance, he lost and died, however it is heavily rumored that Onaga resurrected Kung Lao to serve him.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Li Mei\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Outworldian

Appearance: MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 5'11"

Weight: 120

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Student

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Bajji Quan, Lui He Ba Fa, Sai, Mi Zong, Kun Lun Dao

Allies: Bo Rai Cho,

Foes: Shang Tsung, Quan Chi, Kano

#### MKDA Bio

The Deadly Alliance commanded Kano and his troops to force a small population of people to construct a palace fortress. One of those enslaved was Li Mei, who rebelled against the invaders and attacked Kano himself. Recognizing the warrior spirit she possessed, the sorcerer Quan Chi offered to free her people if she could win the Deadly Alliance tournament. If she did not win, however, she would be forced to serve the Alliance and her people would remain slaves forever. Li Mei had no choice but to accept the offer. During the construction of Shang Tsung's palace, Li Mei discovered that it would be constructed around the ancient stone structure located on a nearby plateau. Her people have regarded the relic as sacred for as long as anyone could remember. Legends told that it was a portal to the heavens left behind by the gods themselves. When Quan Chi activated the portal with his mysterious amulet and countless souls spewed forth, trapped between the realms, it was clear that the legends had been true.

#### MKDA Ending (Happens but she is rescued by Bo Rai Cho a moment later)

Li Mei had been promised that her people would be freed from enslavement if she could win the tournament held by the Deadly Alliance. Now that she had emerged victorious, the true purpose behind the tournament was finally revealed to her. Her soul would be the last one Shang Tsung needed to completely revive the Dragon King's lost army. Her people would never be freed and Li Mei herself would remain trapped inside the mummified remains of a dead soldier... cursed to serve the Deadly Alliance... forever.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I had entered the tournament held by the Deadly Alliance in hopes of winning the freedom of my enslaved town- I was a naïve fool. Shang Tsung and Quan Chi had no intention of rewarding a victor. Instead they prepared to transplant my soul into the last remaining corpse of Onaga's ancient army. Had it not been for the surprise intervention of master Bo Rai Cho, I would have become a servant of evil. Master Bo Rai Cho brought me back to health, and for this I am forever in his debt. The brief moment my soul occupied the warrior corpse changed me in way I may never fully understand. Master Bo Rai Cho has trained me well during the time I have spent with him, and I feel a sense of duty to Outworld like never before. But I cannot deny that I feel strangely drawn to a new power taking a hold in this realm...

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

An alliance had been formed of warriors from vastly different origins, but with similar goal: to defeat Onaga. Li Mei marched uneasily into battle against the Dragon King. The closer she got to him, the more she came to understand which



side was truly deserving of victory. Li Mei turned on her former allies and gave her emperor the time he needed to finish merging the Kamidogu. The Dragon King was now all-powerful. He had the means to control the universe, to make and unmake as he saw fit. Li Mei watched in delight as the Elder Gods fled before his might. Onaga then transformed her into his queen, to be forever at his side. He had given her power beyond anything she has even imagined. Together they will rule the One Realm and slay the last of the Elder Gods.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Fighting for the freedom of her enslaved people, Li Mei was trained by Shujinko in the art of combat. Now she is a formidable warrior who battles for her people and for persecuted souls everywhere.

#### MKA Ending

Filled with the energy of Blaze, Li Mei had but one purpose for her newfound power. In retribution for slaying her people, she banished the souls of Quan Chi and Shang Tsung to an obelisk. Trapped inside the relic, they must fend off wave after wave of aggressors for eternity. Justice has finally been done.

Where is she now? Li Mei was last seen being rescued by Bo Rai Cho from the Deadly Alliance's plan to transfer her soul into Onaga's army. She now assists Bo Rai Cho in combating Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Liu Kang\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK1, MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKSM,

MKA

Age: 35

Height: 5'10"

Weight: 185

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Shaolin Monk, Fisherman

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Lee Kang (father) Lin Kang (mother) Chow Kang (brother)

Fight Styles: Jun Fan, Pao Chui, Nunchaku

Allies: Kung Lao, Kai, Raiden, Bo Rai Cho

Foes: Shang Tsung, Shao Kahn, Shinnok, Quan Chi

#### MK1 Bio

Once a member of the super secret White Lotus Society, Liu Kang left the organization in order to represent Shaolin temples in the tournament. Kang is strong in his beliefs and despises Shang Tsung.

#### MK1 Ending (Happened)

After defeating mighty Goro and putting an end to Shang Tsung's rule over the tournament, Kang is able to return the contest to its rightful hosts - The Shaolin Temples. Kang's heroics will always be remembered. He will continue the traditions of the Shaolin temples and restore the true pride and respect of this once great tournament.

#### MK2 Bio

After winning the Shaolin tournament from Shang Tsung's clutches Kang returns to his temples. He discovers his sacred home in ruins, his Shaolin brothers

killed in a vicious battle with a horde of Outworld warriors. Now he travels into the dark realm to seek revenge.

#### MK2 Ending (Happened)

With his Shaolin temple in ruins, Liu Kang journeys into the Outworld, enters Shao Kahn's tournament and unleashes a fury that does not end until the defeat of Shao Kahn. Liu Kang then returns to the seclusion of his Shaolin temple. He pays his respects to his lost brothers and finally realizes that the events which have taken place were all fulfillment of his destiny.

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

After the Outworld invasion Liu Kang finds himself the prime target of Kahn's extermination squads. He is the Shaolin champion and has thwarted Kahn's schemes in the past. Of all the humans, Kang poses the greatest threat to Shao Kahn's rule.

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Happened but he was probably not thanked by Kitana)

After thwarting Shao Kahn in the past, Liu Kang finds himself the prime target of Shao Kahn's extermination squads. But Kang is the reigning Mortal Kombat champion and proves it by easily defeating Kahn's minions. But it's the apparent death of his friend Kung Lao that enrages Kang and enables him to find the strength to defeat Shao Kahn. Then, before the portal closes, Liu Kang is greeted by Princess Kitana and thanked for saving the Earth and the Outworld.

#### MK4/MKG Bio

Still the immortal champion of Mortal Kombat, Liu Kang finds himself venturing into the realm of Edenia to rescue the Princess Kitana from the vile clutches of Quan Chi. Unsuccessful in his mission, Liu returns to Earth and mounts an effort to bring together Earth's greatest warriors. He does it this time not only to free Kitana's home world but also to assist his mentor and Earth's protector-Rayden.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Happens)

Liu Kang: The war is over, I have once again defended my title as champion of Mortal Kombat, and defended the realm of Earth, but I have failed to save the realm of Edenia, and doing so I have also lost Kitana...forever. Kitana?

Kitana: Yes Liu Kang, it is I.

Liu Kang: But I thought you were gonna...

Kitana: With Shinnok's destruction you've not only saved the Earth, but you've also saved my own realm, for that I can never repay you.

Liu Kang: Knowing that you survived is all that I need.

Kitana: As heir to the throne of my realm I offer you the chance to rule at my side, as king of Edenia...forever.

Liu Kang: I cannot accept your offer; I belong here on Earth as champion of Mortal Kombat.

Kitana: Then, I wish you good luck Liu Kang, on all your journeys.

Liu Kang: Goodbye Princess Kitana.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

The sorcerer Shang Tsung had killed me and consumed my soul. I remained trapped within his being, tormented by his evil, along with many other victims of his vampiric soul drain. Through Shang Tsung's eyes, we witnessed the battle with Raiden, who sacrificed himself to stop Onaga. Raiden's blast destroyed Shang Tsung, and our souls were free to ascend into the heavens. I remained in Outworld, however, to aid my friends in the fight against the Dragon King. Why someone would desecrate my grave and reanimate my body, I cannot say. Somehow my corpse retains my knowledge of martial arts and has killed many innocents. Though I am not the perpetrator of these slayings, I cannot help but feel responsible for the brutality committed by my corporal form. The battle between mind and body has begun.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Liu Kang's friends had been freed, Onaga had been defeated, and the realms were secure once more. But there was one battle that remained. Liu Kang's body had been used by some unknown force as a tool of destruction. It had left death in its wake and needed to be stopped. The chaos would end in Earthrealm. The fight raged with neither combatant able to best the other, when a jolt of energy crackled through them both. Liu Kang's nerves blazed like fire, and he felt a rush of air fill his lungs for the first time since his death. He was Liu Kang once more: Protector of Earthrealm, Champion of Mortal Kombat.

MKSM Bio

Formerly with the White Lotus Society, Liu Kang earned the right to represent the Shaolin in the Mortal Kombat tournament. The thunder god Raiden knew that Shang Tsung's forces could not be overthrown by a lone warrior and helped Liu Kang to forge an alliance with other competitors. With their aid, he defeated the sorcerer and saved Earthrealm from domination.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

The former champion of Mortal Kombat and member of the White Lotus Society, Liu Kang was murdered by Shang Tsung. He now exists as a living corpse, fueled by vengeance.

MKA Ending

The power released by Blaze's destruction reunited Liu Kang's body and soul. Whole once more and possessing the power of a god, he confronted Raiden, who had been corrupted by his suicide. Liu Kang reluctantly defeated his mentor in an epic clash. With consent of the Elder Gods, he replaced Raiden as Protector of Earthrealm.

Where is he now? After Shang Tsung's death Liu Kang's spirit decided to remain in Outworld to aid his friends against Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mavado\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 5'9"

Weight: 175

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Red Dragon Member

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Long Fist, Wing Chun, Hookwords

Allies: Shang Tsung, Quan Chi

Foes: Kano, Jarek, Kabal

MKDA/MKTE Bio

The Red Dragon had existed for centuries as a secretive criminal organization. Members such as Mavado were highly skilled and disciplined warriors. But in the last century, many of the more reckless members became dissatisfied with the restraints the code of the Red Dragon placed on them and broke away to form their own gang. Since then, it has been the Red Dragon's number one priority to

completely eradicate the infidels known collectively as the Black Dragon. It was thought that the Black Dragon had been completely destroyed until Mavado was approached by the two sorcerers Shang Tsung and Quan Chi. The sorcerers offered to hand over the last member of the Black Dragon, Kano, in return for Mavado's assistance in eliminating a spy in Outworld. Mavado accepted the offer and traveled to Outworld with Quan Chi and Shang Tsung by way of a secret inter-realm portal located in the Lost Sea. The swordsman who had been spying on Shang Tsung for the past few months would soon be eliminated.

MKDA/MKTE Ending (Still Unknown if it happened)

For many years Mavado's Red Dragon clan had been secretly engineering the destruction of their rivals, the Black Dragon. Through careful manipulation, Mavado had used the Special Forces to unwittingly aid them in this task, in return for eliminating Kenshi for the Deadly Alliance, Mavado was finally granted his battle with the last known member of the Black Dragon: Kano. After a long, brutal fight, Mavado emerged victorious and all traces of the Black Dragon had been erased. Impressed with the fighting skills and discipline of Mavado as well as other members of his clan, Quan Chi realized the potential the Red Dragon held for staging the eventual invasion of Earthrealm. In return for their continued assistance, he offered crucial information about a new threat to Mavado's Red Dragon clan... the Lin Kuei.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

A leader of the Red Dragon clan, Mavado has undertaken a ruthless campaign of extermination against his rivals, the Black Dragon. Scouring the realms for his sworn enemies, Mavado vows that he will not rest until every last trace of the Black Dragon has been erased.

MKA Ending

Mavado felt the fire of Blaze awaken something within him. Focusing his mind, he found he could control anyone bearing the Red Dragon symbol. Telepathically guiding his clan in battle, Mavado quickly subdued the Special Forces and the Black Dragon clan. He then tattooed their faces with the mark of the Red Dragon so they too would serve him. As his forces grew, Mavado gained full control of Earthrealm.

Where is he now? Mavado is now dead, he was defeated and killed by Kabal.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Meat\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Unknown

Race: Bloody Skeleton

Appearance: MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: 1 Green, 1 hanging

Occupation: Unknown

Alignment: Unknown

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Wrestling, Cleavers

Allies: NONE

Foes: NONE

MK4/MKG Bio

-NONE-

MK4/MKG Ending

-NONE-

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

Meat was an experiment who escaped Shang Tsung's flesh pits before he could be completely formed. As the other komatants fought, Meat rushed unseen to the top of the pyramid and defeated Blaze. Godlike energy enveloped him, giving him the power to shape-shift. With the ability to become anyone, Meat lost his sense of identity and disappeared into obscurity.

Where is he now? Unknown, last seen in Shinnoks's invasion.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mileena\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Clone

Appearance: MK2, UMK3, MKT, MKG, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Assassin

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: None, she is a Clone

Fight Styles: Ying Yeung, Mian Chuan, Sai

Allies: Baraka, Shang Tsung

Foes: Kitana

MK2 Bio

Serving as an assassin along with her twin sister Kitana, Mileena's dazzling appearance conceals her hideous intentions. At Shao Kahn's request she is asked to watch for her twin's suspected dissension. She must put a stop to it at any cost.

MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

Once thought to be Kitana's twin sister Mileena is actually a grotesque clone created by Shang Tsung. With Shao Kahn suspicious of Kitana's motives, Mileena seizes the opportunity to attack Kahn and his minions. Caught off guard they are no match for Mileena's speed. She wins the tournament and together with her secret companion, Baraka they rule the world as King and Queen.

UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Murdered by her twin sister, Kitana, Mileena finds herself brought back to life by Shao Kahn himself. Her skills as a vicious fighter will be needed to defeat Earth's chosen warriors. Her ability to read the thoughts of her twin sister will enable Kahn to stay one step ahead.

UMK3 Ending (Did not happen and later changed)

Winning the third tournament enables Mileena to reclaim her role as Outworld Queen. With the help of Baraka she then takes both Sindel and her daughter, Kitana, hostage. Together they threaten Shao Kahn with their lives unless he lures the Earth-born warriors into a fourth Mortal Kombat where Baraka can return regain his title as the Ultimate Mortal Kombat Champion.

MKT, MKA Ending (Did not happen)

When Mileena is murdered, she finds her soul is reborn in an evil place called the Netherrealm. She accepts servitude to an almighty god known as Shinnok. It is Shinnok who allows her soul to be reborn. On the Outworld, her loyalty to Shao Kahn is replaced by her fear of Shinnok. Mileena plots to overthrow her own father. The ability to read Kitana's mind and predict the Earth warrior's motives enables Mileena to set up her father's downfall. When Kahn is weakened by the onslaught of attacks, Mileena takes the opportunity to destroy her father and allow Shinnok to step forward and take both realms for his own sinister purposes.

MKG Bio

Reborn in the Netherrealm and servant to Shinnok since her rebirth, Mileena finds that the coming battle gives her a chance to both escape her fearful servitude to Shinnok and avenge her own death. Knowing Kitana will fight for Edenia, Mileena ensures an easy escape route is left as she moves into battle with Shinnok.

MKG Ending (Does not happen)

Mileena: Kitana, I want your status. I want to be princess of Edenia. It is my right!

Kitana: You have no right. You are not my sister. You were born of Shang Tsung's sorcery for Shao Kahn. What right do you have to the throne of Edenia?

Mileena: No, No!

Kitana: You are evil and have no place in this world.

Mileena: You are right Kitana, but if I have no right to this realm, then neither will you. You will die sister, and I will take this realm for myself.

Kitana: Ahhhhh!

MKD/MKU Bio

I am a creation of sorcery, the hybrid of a Tarkatan warrior and the princess of Edenia. My purpose was to eventually replace my... Sister... Kitana, from whom I was cloned. Kitana regained her memories, however, and uncovered the plot to supplant her. After Shinnok's invasion, she cast me into her prison, where I remained until Baraka freed me. My hatred for Kitana consumes my every thought. But Baraka tells me that his new lord, the Dragon King, has possession of Kitana's body and uses it as his personal bodyguard. My only chance for revenge against her will be to serve Onaga and pose as the princess, leading her precious alliance of Edenia and Outworld to their doom.

MKD Trading Card Bio

Created by the sorcerer Shang Tsung, Mileena has at last fulfilled her destiny as Kitana's successor by posing as the former princess. She misleads Kitana's military forces in an attempt to give the Dragon King the time he needs to complete his plans. Only Baraka knows the truth behind her deception.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Because it was widely believed that Princess Kitana had slain her many years ago, none were suspicious of the veil Mileena wore to conceal her Tarkatan features. It was not difficult for her to assume the identity of the princess and take control of her alliance. To further conceal her deception, Mileena gave command of the armies to Bo Rai Cho and instructed him to lead the attack against Baraka's diversionary forces. Baraka's militia had failed to divert the enemy, and to her surprise, was decimated by Bo Rai Cho's forces. She then realized that she was in control of the most powerful military force in Outworld and Edenia combined... She had finally achieved her true purpose, her destiny. But Mileena could not continue her charade indefinitely- not as long as Baraka knew the truth. She ambushed him in the ancient Beetle Lair and fed him to a swarm of flesh-eating insects.

## MKA Bio

Outworld was MINE! Posing as the Edenian wench Kitana, I gained command of her army and with it took control of Shao Kahn's fortress - all in the name of "peace." I had planned to continue my charade until the Edenian forces could be corrupted enough to follow me as Mileena, the true conqueror of Outworld. But my plans were foiled when the fortress was attacked - Shao Kahn had returned! And he was not alone! As I watched the initial assault from the safety of the imperial balcony, I recognized the two warriors who aided him: Goro, Prince of the Shokan, and Shang Tsung, wretched Sorcerer of Darkness - my creator. They crushed all who defended the stronghold. I hid in the throne room and commanded the Edenian mages to cast a defensive ward upon the main door. It was of no use. Their magic was nothing compared to the might of Shao Kahn. He shattered the door and strode in as confidently as ever. As he stood before me, the two mages rushed to defend their princess, positioning themselves between Shao Kahn and myself. What a surprise it must have been when their own "princess" stabbed them from behind. They fell limp to the floor. Shao Kahn paused, momentarily confused. Removing my veil, I knelt before him, "Welcome home, my master." Shao Kahn accepted my surrender and later ordered me to capture the Earthrealm warrior known as Shujinko. He was to be used as a bargaining chip to help forge an alliance with Onaga, the former ruler of Outworld. I sent the fool an invitation, hoping to utilize his arrogance and pride by acknowledging his heroic deeds. The ruse worked; soon he was at the main gate. Reiko's men, dressed in the armor of slain Edenian soldiers, led him directly to the throne room where he was confronted by the new Dark Alliance. I did battle with him as Shao Kahn commanded, defeating him with surprising ease. He was then cast into the dungeon, where he will remain until Onaga arrives. I do not relish serving Shao Kahn. I am destined for greater things. An entire realm was once in the palm of my hands - and I will not rest until I regain that status! Though it will be impossible to rule Outworld now that Shao Kahn has returned, there are other realms ripe for the taking. Edenia will be mine!

## MKA Ending

For an instant, the power of Blaze united Mileena and Kitana. When the energy dissipated, Mileena had become beautiful! But Kitana was horrified to find her mouth filled with elongated razor-sharp teeth. The change in her appearance allowed Mileena to pose as Kitana and finally take her rightful place on the throne of Edenia. She imprisoned Kitana, who went mad in the palace dungeon.

Where is she now? Mileena is now posing as Princess Kitana to lead the army of Edenia to their doom against Baraka's Tarkatan hordes.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mokap\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Motion Capture

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Karate, Tai Chi, Tae Kwon Do, Jeet Kune Do, Wing Chun

Allies: Johnny Cage

Foes: Shang Tsung, Quan Chi

MKDA Bio

A former martial arts teacher on the North side of Chicago, the man commonly referred to as Mokap was called upon by Johnny Cage to do some motion capture work for his new movie "Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance". Mokap was flown to Hollywood to begin his first session, which consisted mainly of the Crane and Snake styles. Although many other martial artists were used, Mokap was brought in repeatedly for his vast knowledge of fighting techniques.

MKDA Ending (Does not happen)

Mokap man was the primary martial arts talent for motion capture during the production of Johnny Cage's movie based on recent events in Outworld. He was referred to the game designers at Midway games and used in the production of the video game adaptation of the movie.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

This unfortunate bystander finds himself embroiled in an otherworldly struggle simply by being in the wrong place at the wrong time. A motion capture artist, Mokap now fights for his life- fantasy and reality have become one and the same.

MKA Ending

The fury of Blaze's destruction killed all those present at the final battle. Mokap was ripped apart, his soul cast into the Edenian sky. His name is taught in Edenian astronomy to this day! He is the constellation Mokap. Legends will forever tell of how the Earthrealm warrior saved Edenia from Armageddon.

Where is he now? Filming for Johnny Cage's new movie, "Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance".

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Moloch\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Netherrealm

Race: Oni

Appearance: MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: Black

Occupation: Oni Demon

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Moloch

Allies: Drahmin

Foes: Quan Chi

MKDA Bio

-NONE-

MKDA Ending

-NONE-

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio



A demon, or Oni, Moloch is a creature known more for his strength than his intellect. Astoundingly powerful and remarkably cruel, this hulking brute takes pure delight in the pain and suffering of others, especially if he has caused that pain.

#### MKA Ending

The Oni Destroyer Moloch absorbed the gift of godlike power from Blaze and was transformed into a Destroyer of Worlds. In a gesture symbolic of the new power, he slammed his fist against the pyramid, completely shattering the structure. Moloch then laid waste to Edenia, transforming it into a barren wasteland not unlike the Netherrealm. Because he destroyed the Edenian portals, however, Moloch was trapped there, a victim of his own destructive rage.

Where is he now? Currently kept with Drahmin by Shang Tsung as insurance against Quan Chi

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Monster\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Unknown

Race: Unknown

Appearance: MKD, MKU

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: Unknown

Occupation: Ex Elder God champion

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Hapkido, Moi Fah, Mugai Ryu

Allies: Elder Gods

Foes: Shujinko

MKD Bio

-NONE-

MKD Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

-NONE-

Where is he now? Unknown, he was the previous Elder Gods champion until Shujinko defeated him. His position is now taken by Scorpion.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Motaro\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Centaur

Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: None

Occupation: General

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Horse

Allies: Shao Kahn

Foes: Sheeva

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

In the realm of the Outworld, Motaro's race of Centaurians has long since come into conflict with the shokan. When Shao Kahn formed special extermination squads to eliminate the chosen warriors of Earth, Motaro was appointed to head this elite group of savage warriors.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Does not Happen)

Motaro Wins

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading card Bio

As leader of Shao Kahn's extermination squads, Motaro proved to the emperor the Centaurs' superiority over the shokan. During the invasion of Earthrealm, he slew many kombatants before they could oppose Shao Kahn's rule. He will slay many more in the battle to come.

MKA Ending

Flames lashed at Motaro's body as Blaze released his energy. The searing pain consumed Motaro as he staggered about the top of the pyramid. When at last the fire dissipated, Motaro felt the familiar sensation walking on four legs! He had undone the curse that had transformed his Centaur race into Minotaurs. With renewed purpose, Motaro vowed that the Shokan would pay dearly for their treachery.

Where is he now? Motaro is deceased; he was slain by Sheeva en route assassinating Shao Kahn. Motaro is last seen as the General of Shao Kahn's extermination squads in Shao Kahn's invasion.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Nightwolf\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Shaman / Protector

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Val Tudo, Tae Kwan Do, Tomahawks

Allies: Liu Kang, Raiden, Kung Lao

Foes: Dragon King, Shao Kahn

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Works as a historian and preserver of his people's culture. When Kahn's portal opens over North America, Nightwolf uses the magics of his shaman to protect his tribe's sacred land. This area becomes a vital threat to Kahn's occupation of the Earth.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Unknown if it happens)

Nightwolf helps the other Earth warriors escape to his sacred land. Once there, they regroup and plan a form of attack against Shao Kahn's invasion. Nightwolf has trained hard for this battle. Finally, he faces Shao Kahn and emerges victorious. When the Earth returns to its normal state, Nightwolf peacefully

regains his land his Native-American people lost over many years. They establish their own proud nation and soon become the great leaders of Earth.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

As the Shaman of my tribe, my connection with the supernatural has been interrupted by visions of a dark presence. To confront this foe, I have assumed the role of Sin-Eater to absorb the sins of my tribesmen. I must embrace this corruption, though I will eventually become a threat to those I care for. It is a necessary evil if I am to save the realms. The Sin-Eater ritual has corrupted my soul and will therefore allow me to enter the Netherrealm. There I will implement my plan to defeat Onaga. The sins I have absorbed have poisoned my temperament, however, and I have forced myself into exile until my task is complete in the depths of Hell.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Nightwolf has foreseen the coming of the Dragon King in his dreams. To defeat this new menace, he must corrupt his own soul and enter the Netherrealm. The process will alter his temperament and make him a danger to even his allies. He is to travel alone if he is to succeed.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (Happens)

Nightwolf had traversed realms and fought many demons to get to this place deep within the Netherrealm. Using knowledge passed to him from his forefathers, he drew a binding symbol on the ground and chanted the ancient words that would draw the spirit of the Dragon King to this wicked place. Nightwolf had carried the burden long enough. He released the sins of his people into the mystic symbol, and their weight bound Onaga to the Netherrealm. Free of the corruption he had harbored for so long. Nightwolf was expelled from the depths of the Netherrealm and into the unknown.

#### MKA Bio

After imprisoning Onaga's corrupt soul, I was released from the Netherrealm. I passed through the spirit world before emerging in Earthrealm, surrounded by a pack of wolves, my spirit guides. I had only faint memories of that brief journey... or did it last an eternity? The Ancients spoke to me of a coming storm that would pit the warriors of the realms against each other in an epic battle. But most disturbing of all was a warning that a hidden evil was manipulating these warriors, forcing them to participate. My visions were seemingly made real when, at a gathering of the Forces of Light, Johnny Cage revealed that Shinnok had returned, and that the fallen Elder God was assembling the Forces of Darkness once more. I agreed to help Johnny Cage and join his fight. At the summit, Kitana approached me. I was amazed to find that she was accompanied by the spirit of Liu Kang. The bond between them was strong; thus she was able to keep his energies intact until a way to reunite his body and soul could be found. There was not much I could do to help until I achieved a much higher level of shamanic power. Mustering what little magic I had left after my quest in the Netherrealm, I transferred the bond from Kitana to myself and accepted my role as Liu Kang's new spiritual anchor. Perhaps this unknown power sought by the Forces of Darkness could be the key to helping Liu Kang find peace.

#### MKA Ending

The power Nightwolf received from Blaze carried him to the spirit world, an existence between realms from which shamanic power originates. He became a living ghost - the ultimate shaman! Nightwolf found his ally Liu Kang lost in the spirit energy and guided him back to the physical world. Nightwolf then reunited Liu Kang with his body.

Where is he now? Nightwolf, having received visions of Onaga's return assumed the sins of his people so that he can travel into the Netherrealm where he has a plan to defeat Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Nitara\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld  
Race: Vampire  
Appearance: MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKA  
Age: Unknown  
Height: Unknown  
Weight: Unknown  
Hair: Black  
Eyes: Brown  
Occupation: Vampire  
Alignment: Neutral  
Relatives: Unknown  
Fight Styles: Leapord, Fu Jow Pai, Kama  
Allies: NONE  
Foes: Shao Kahn

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

The vampire Nitara had at long last discovered the location of the orb that bound her realm to Outworld. Unfortunately, it rested in a location she could never access. However, the ninja cyborg Cyrax of Earthrealm had the ability to retrieve it for her. Through careful manipulation, she convinced Reptile to engage Cyrax in combat and destroy his arm panel in the process. The damage to his transporter left him stranded in Outworld. Her plan was coming together beautifully. Nitara offered to send Cyrax back to Earthrealm if he could retrieve the Orb from its hiding place. Nitara carried a gemstone around her neck. These gemstones made it possible for her people to traverse the realms. They had done so for ages and had even visited Earthrealm regularly in search of blood. Cyrax had no choice but to accept the offer and journeyed with her to the presumed location of the Orb. As they traveled across Outworld, however, they had the strange feeling that they were being followed.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Happens)

After what seemed like an eternity, Cyrax finally emerged from the lava, holding the orb that had bound Nitara's realm to Outworld for ages. At last it was within her grasp. She would be able to free her people from Shao Khan's imprisonment. Fulfilling her end of the bargain, she sent Cyrax back to his Earthrealm home in exchange for the Orb. Nitara stared into the orb. It seethed with the power trapped within. She raised it above her head, and then smashed it to the floor. It shattered with an inhuman, soul-rending howl. Its horrible energy exploded away, and tore her consciousness from her. She awoke later for the first time on her native soil.

#### MKA Bio

The realm of Vaeternus had regained independence from Shao Kahn. I was revered for my part in the victory. The restructuring of our civilization was well underway; soon we would regain our former majesty. Unfortunately our honor was not all that had returned from ages past.... Reports of genocide raced throughout the restored Moroi Empire. Many vampires had been slain; none had yet survived an attack to describe the assailants. I set forth to uncover the truth. Examining the wounds of the dead, I came to the disheartening conclusion that these murders were not the work of a band of assassins. The victims had fallen to the blade known as Datusha, the bane of the Moroi. The ancient kriss had found a new wielder. It had returned for vampire blood. Though Datusha's origin has been lost to history, its purpose is clear: It lives to kill as many vampires as it can. We are a powerful race; there are few who threaten our immortality. It has been speculated by the Elders that the sword itself may be our one "natural" predator. The accursed blade finds a wielder and corrupts

them into believing they are slaying for some higher purpose. In the past it has chosen a vampire as its puppet. The last was Kahil Grigesh. Though he was driven mad by the power of the sword, he was strong enough to eventually overcome its mind control. To atone for slaying his fellow vampires, he took the sword into the Netherrealm, where he committed hara-kiri, imprisoning Datusha in Hell. It was believed that the sword would never find another vampire wielder in that desolate place. Safe from slaughter, our numbers had exceeded those of any recorded era. But with Datusha's return, vampires were being rapidly driven to extinction. Something needed to be done! The Elders researched ancient vampire texts, hoping to find some means of defeating the blade. An obscure Edenian prophecy they found might hold the key. It describes a force of great power concealed in a crater there. I was commanded to find this power and use it against our foe. As I made for Edenia, I came upon a massacre. The bodies of my vampire kin lay everywhere. Amidst the carnage stood a woman in white wielding the unholy kriss. Enraged, I did battle with her—but she was too powerful. I broke away, luring her out of Vaeternus as I escaped. As long as her attention is fixed on me, the vampire nation will be safe. I must draw Ashrah closer to the crater and use the Edenian weapon against her. This may be our only hope of eliminating the blade once and for all. May the Moroi Live Eternal!

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

A vampire from a forgotten realm, Nitara fights to keep her homeworld independent. Years ago, her realm was fused with Outworld, throwing it into chaos. Now that her home has been freed, she struggles to maintain its fragile stability.

#### MKA Ending

The gift of godlike power transformed Nitara into a blood god. Horrified, the combatants fled from the pyramid, but none were spared her wrath. Beginning with Shao Kahn, she mutated each of them into her vampire slaves. With the most powerful warriors in the universe at her command, Nitara and her unstoppable army easily conquered the realms.

Where is she now? Nitara is on a quest to free her vampire realm from the Outworld, she is last walking with Cyrax.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Noob Saibot/Sub-Zero\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm/Netherrealm

Race: Human/ Wraith

Appearance: MKMSZ, MK1, MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MK4, MKG, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 43

Height: 6'2"

Weight: 210

Hair: Black

Eyes: Glowing Blue

Occupation: Spy/ Assassin

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: younger brother also named Sub-Zero

Fight Styles: Hapkido, Pi Gua, Ninja Sword, Monkey, Troll Hammer

Allies: Smoke

Foes: Forces of Good

#### MK1 Sub-Zero Bio

The actual name or identity of this warrior is unknown. However based on the markings of his uniform, it is believed he belongs to the Lin Kuei, a legendary clan of Chinese ninja.

#### MK1 Sub-Zero Ending (Did not happen)

After receiving the title of Grand Champion, Sub-Zero disappears back into the shadows from which he came. His only goal in the tournament was...the assassination of Shang Tsung. He was paid a large sum of money by one of Tsung's wealthy enemies. With His mission accomplished Sub-Zero will collect his fortune and retire from his dangerous profession.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Sub-Zero Bio

Thought to have been vanquished in the Shaolin tournament, Sub-Zero mysteriously returns. It's believed this secretive member of the Lin Kuei, a legendary clan of Chinese "ninjas", has returned to again attempt an assassination of Shang Tsung. To do so, he must fight his way through Shao Kahn's tournament.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Sub-Zero Ending (Does not happen)

Having been killed in the first tournament, Sub-Zero somehow seems to have emerged to win the third tournament. However, upon removing his mask both the Outworld and the Earth-born warriors are shocked to discover the true identity of this warrior. A warrior who has long been missing from a previous Mortal Kombat, and one who will return in the fourth tournament.

#### MK2 Noob Saibot Bio

-NONE-

#### MK2 Noob Saibot Ending

-NONE-

#### MK3/UMK3/MKT/MKA Noob Saibot Bio

Noob Saibot emerges from the darkest region of reality - a region known as the Netherrealm. He belongs to a group called the Brothers of the Shadow, and worships an evil and mysterious fallen Elder God. His mission is to spy on the events taking place in the battle between the realms and report back to his enigmatic leaders.

#### MK3/UMK3/MKT/MKA Noob Saibot Ending

At first a passive observer, Noob Saibot would soon receive orders to side with the evil emperor Shao Kahn. Saibot's leaders in the Netherrealm want him to join Kahn's battle to gain his trust and to gain entrance into the Earth Realm. When Kahn drops his guard, Noob Saibot is ordered to attack. With both the Earth realm and the Outworld's emperor defeated, the fallen elder god known as Shinnok can take both realms and gain the power he needs to strike back at the elder gods who banished him into the Netherrealm.

#### MK4/MKG Noob Saibot Bio

-NONE-

#### MK4/MKG Noob Saibot Ending

-NONE-

#### MKTE Noob Saibot Bio

Still under orders from Shao Kahn, Noob Saibot was commanded by the emperor to eliminate any groups or individuals whose power might pose a threat to Shao Kahn's rule in Outworld. Many would-be leaders have been slain by the dark ninja, but his current target will be his most challenging.

#### MKTE Noob Saibot Ending (Happens)

The allied forces of princess Kitana and prince Goro were locked in Mortal Kombat with Shao Kahn's army when Noob Saibot made his move on an unsuspecting and battle-weary prince Goro. The two fought savagely, but it was Noob Saibot

who gained the upper hand and mortally wounded Goro.

#### MKD/MKU Noob Saibot Bio

Under Shao Kahn's rule, I hunted enemies of the throne. As a member of the Brotherhood of the Shadow, I did Quan Chi's bidding. All the while serving Shinnok, lord of the Netherrealm, as well. Now all my master's are gone; I am at long last free to pursue my own destiny. Outworld is where I will begin my ascension to power. Now is the time to forge a legion of assassins loyal only to Noob Saibot. I found my first "ally" in the abandoned fortress of Shao Kahn. Deep in the labyrinth of torture chambers and prison cells the cyborg ninja Smoke, lay inoperative. A war trophy of the late Emperor. Smoke had lain there since the invasion of Earthrealm. It did not take long for me to reactivate his nanotechnology, which reshaped and repaired his artificial body.

#### MKD/MKU Noob Saibot Ending (Happens, but Noob fails to kill Sub-Zero)

With Smoke as his template, Noob Saibot planned to return to the Netherrealm and use Smoke's nanotechnology to create an army of cyborg demons. He was unaware that they were followed by someone Noob had not seen since before he became a wraith. Smoke instantly recognized their visitor. He was an echo of their past. He was Sub-Zero, Noob Saibot's brother. Noob Saibot was surprised to see how much stronger his brother had become. If he were still Lin Kuei, still human, he would probably have shown some degree of pride. But, as Raiden had revealed during the ordeal with Shinnok's amulet, his soul had been tainted when he died at the hand of Scorpion. Noob Saibot, the original Sub-Zero, had descended into the Netherrealm free from compassion. He ordered Smoke to assist him in slaying his brother- his first act as ruler of the Netherrealm.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

With a flash, Blaze was defeated, and Noob Saibot found he was no longer standing atop the ancient pyramid, but in the center of a darkened arena. From the shadows, a figure slowly emerged. It was Sub-Zero, the warrior Noob had been before being slain by Scorpion. Sub-Zero had come to regain control of their divided soul. The two clashed, but neither could best the other. In the end, what emerged was a being that was neither Noob Saibot nor Sub-Zero, but something new...

Where is he now? Sub-Zero is Noob Saibot and is has went on a mission to find warriors loyal to himself to gain power, so far he has retained Smoke's services.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Onaga\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Unknown

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: Yellow

Occupation: The Dragon King

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Dragon

Allies: Baraka, Mileena, Tanya, Hotaru

Foes: Shujinko and his allies

MKD Bio

-NONE-

MKD Ending (Does not happen)

My enemies had failed to prevent me from fusing all the weapons of the Elder Gods into one. I used this ultimate weapon to warp reality, merging the realms into a singular existence. Not satisfied with merely ruling the one realm, I took all that exists and merged it into myself. There can be only one consciousness. I am everything. I have become... the One Being.

MKA Bio

I had nearly regained my throne as Emperor of Outworld when my plans were undone. My pawn Shujinko had grown more powerful than I ever anticipated. Rallying warriors to his cause, he absorbed their fighting abilities and shattered the six Kamidogu, rendering me vulnerable. Only the amulet I had retrieved from the sorcerer Quan Chi gave me protection. But as Shujinko landed his final blow, an outside force simultaneously ensnared my soul and expelled me from my host body. I found myself bound to a rune in the Netherrealm. I languished there until I was found by Shinnok, a fallen Elder God. Like me he was trapped in that accursed place, denied domination of the realms by lesser beings. Shinnok offered me a chance at revenge: I would regain my rightful place as ruler of Outworld in return for my unquestioned servitude. I bow to no one, but I considered his offer. Shinnok was nearing his ascension from the Netherrealm, but he feared another defeat—either by his enemies or his allies. He would emerge unchallenged if they were all eliminated. To achieve this, he needed an Edenian half-god named Daegon to defeat a fire elemental. The godlike energy Daegon would receive from that victory would bring about this slaughter. However, many other warriors also sought that power. Should Daegon fail, should some other warrior defeat Blaze, Shinnok's plans would go unfulfilled. Shinnok was most concerned with Shao Kahn, my most hated enemy. He proposed that I feign reluctance, but join Quan Chi's new alliance in order to stay close to the traitor. I would then follow him to the final battleground and prevent him from reaching Blaze. When Daegon finally won the prize, the combatants would all be slain and I would be given Outworld to rule once more. As an added incentive, Shujinko, languished in Shao Kahn's dungeon, would be mine to do with as I pleased. I did not trust this fallen Elder God. I suspected treachery. If all went as he had planned, I would most likely be among the dead. But I accepted his offer in order to free myself from that accursed Netherrealm. Satisfied, Shinnok conjured a portal and spoke through it. He then raised his hands and clenched his fists. With a demonic shout, my soul was freed from the binding symbol and I was released from the Netherrealm. I awoke in my original body, covered in dragon's blood. Before me stood Shang Tsung, Quan Chi, and my hated enemy, Shao Kahn. I will pose as Shinnok's pawn and join Quan Chi's alliance. Shao Kahn will never reach Blaze. But I would be a fool to allow Daegon victory. Once I have slain the fire elemental and have taken the prize for myself, I will have Shinnok's head. Onaga serves NO ONE!

MKA Trading Card Bio

Centuries ago, before the rule of Shao Kahn, Outworld was controlled by Onaga, the Dragon King. Recently, Onaga has found his way back to Outworld and is attempting to reclaim his former empire by any means necessary.

MKA Ending

The Forces of Darkness defeated Blaze, and the Dragon King seized the prize for himself, attaining ultimate power. He immediately focused his wrath upon the one being he despised most: Shao Kahn. Long ago, Shao Kahn had stolen Outworld from him. Now Onaga would repay that treachery. Shao Kahn was beaten to the point of death, but Onaga would not see him die so quickly. He ordered Quan Chi and Shang Tsung to deal with the former emperor. While Onaga reclaimed his



throne, Shao Kahn remained a captive in his own dungeon, tortured by those who had once pledged to him their allegiance.

Where is he now? Onaga is currently in Edenia searching for an ancient document to merge the 6 Kamidogu.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Quan Chi\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Netherrealm

Race: Unknown

Appearance: MKMSZ, MK4, MKG, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 6'7"

Weight: 210

Hair: None

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Sorcerer

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Tang Soo Do, Escrima, Broadswords

Allies: Noob Saibot, Shang Tsung

Foes: Sub-Zero, Scorpion, Raiden

#### MK4/MKG Bio

A free roaming sorcerer, powerful in the Black Arts, Quan Chi uses his abilities to free the now evil Elder God Shinnok from his confines in the Netherrealm. In exchange for his services, Shinnok has granted Quan Chi the position of arch-sorcerer of his now expanded Netherrealm.

MK4/MKG Ending (Does not happen though he has the amulet)

Shinnok: As payment for your loyal services Quan Chi, I grant you the gift of your existence.

Quan Chi: My existence?

Shinnok: Understand sorcerer, I consume all energies including the life force of all that live, but I shall spare you.

Quan Chi: If it weren't for me, you would still be a tortured soul, rotting in the pits of the Netherrealm.

Shinnok: You dare question me?

Quan Chi: I do more than question you Shinnok, I challenge you!

Shinnok: Then you shall die. WHAT?

Quan Chi: Your powers are useless against me.

Shinnok: How can this be?

Quan Chi: I am in possession of your once sacred amulet, years ago I delivered to you an exact duplicate while I retained the original, I even fooled Raiden, now I am ruler supreme and you Elder God are finished.

Shinnok: Noo!

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

Stranded in the Netherrealm, Quan Chi was persistently tormented by the ninja spectre Scorpion. But with assistance from Moloch and Drahmin, Quan Chi discovered the truth about the amulet he had stolen from the fallen elder God Shinnok. An ancient runestone bearing the likeness of his amulet revealed new information that would enable Quan Chi to traverse the realms through a network of ancient gateways. Narrowly evading Scorpion's wrath, he escaped the Netherrealm through one of these gateways and emerged in an ancient tomb in Outworld. Quan Chi had stumbled upon the ancient mummified army of the long-forgotten Dragon King. Writings on the King's sarcophagus had revealed that the army was invincible and that it could be revived. Quan Chi struck a deal with the sorcerer Shang Tsung to resuscitate the army in return for the constant

supply of souls his amulet could unlock from a gateway to the Heavens. Before any alliance between the two could succeed, however, their two strongest opponents would have to be eliminated.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Does not happen)

The Deadly Alliance was successful in reviving the mummified remains of the Dragon King's undefeatable army. It would appear that nothing could stand in the way of Shang Tsung and Quan Chi as they began their domination of the realms. Unfortunately for Shang Tsung, however, Quan Chi had no further need for the partnership. Once Shang Tsung had finally revived the last of the mummified warriors, Quan Chi closed the portal to the Heavens and effectively shut off Shang Tsung's endless supply of souls. Quan Chi then instructed Kano to assassinate Shang Tsung in a surprise weapon attack. With their captor cut wide open, the thousands of souls Shang Tsung had consumed in the past spewed forth and swirled around the room. Quan Chi came to the realization that if Kano could so easily turn on Shang Tsung, he could also turn on Quan Chi himself. Quan Chi used his sorcery to drain the life from Kano and left his body where it fell. Immediately one of the lingering souls shot into Kano's body. To Quan Chi's surprise, the man standing before him was no longer the Black Dragon thug known as Kano, Kano's body now contained the soul of the Shaolin monk... Liu Kang.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

A sorcerer from the Netherrealm, Quan Chi is a treacherous member of the Brotherhood of Shadow. He has deceived and manipulated countless fool into doing his bidding and betrayed many others. Shang Tsung was not wise to trust him.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

The defeat of Blaze enhanced Quan Chi's already powerful sorcery beyond his imaginings. The surge of energy was so great that it shattered his medallion. In his arrogance, Quan Chi ascended from Edenia to assault the Heavens. There he confronted me, with the Elder Gods at my side. The quest had been an elaborate trap designed to pinpoint the true source of disruption in the realms. As punishment, Quan Chi was transformed into a Kamidogu -- the very medallion he had carried with him for so many years. The Elder Gods cast the magical item back in time, at the exact point where Shinnok had first discovered it.

Where is he now? Quan Chi is now dead, he was killed in Raiden's ethereal blast while working with him and Shang Tsung to defeat Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Raiden\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Heavens

Race: God

Appearance: MKMSZ, MK1, MK2, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Eternal

Height: 7'0"

Weight: 230

Hair: White

Eyes: None

Occupation: Thunder God

Alignment: Good

Relatives: unknown

Fight Styles: Nan Chuan, Jujutsu, Staff  
Allies: Liu Kang, Kung Lao  
Foes: Quan Chi, Shang Tsung, Dragon King, Shinnok

#### MK1 Bio

The name Raiden is actually that of a deity known as the Thunder God. It is rumored he received a personal invitation by Shang Tsung himself and took the form of a human to compete in the tournament.

#### MK1 Ending (Did not happen)

Raiden's victory comes as no surprise to him. He was never impressed by Shang Tsung's inferior sorcery, Goro's brute force, or the challenge of the other contestants. He quickly becomes bored with his mortal competition and soon invites other gods to participate in the contest. The ensuing battles rage on for years, and the wars result in our world's final destruction. Have a nice day.

#### MK2 Bio

Watching events unfold from high above, the thunder god realizes the grim intentions of Shao Kahn. After warning the remaining members of the Shaolin tournament, Raiden soon disappears. He is believed to have ventured into the Outworld alone.

#### MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

Familiar with Shang Tsung's lies and Shao Kahn's brutality-- Raiden accepts their challenge to compete in an Outworld tournament. He is well aware of their scheme to unbalance the furies and invade the Earth realm. Raiden vows to use all his might to end their treachery. Winning the tournament Raiden destroys Shao Kahn and all his minions. He also destroys the dimensional gates which would have been their passageway to the Earth realm.

#### MKT Bio

As Earth's sworn protector, Rayden finds himself banished in the merger between Earth and Outworld. When the Elder Gods refuse to assist him in aiding the Earth, he is forced to take matters into his own hands. He transforms himself into a mortal warrior to fight alongside his human comrades - this time risking his place in the pantheon of gods and giving up his own immortality.

#### MKT Ending (Does not happen)

When Outworld and Earth merge, Rayden finds himself battling Shao Kahn without the assistance of the Elder Gods. The Thunder God must transform into a mortal in order to exist in the combined realms. When he does this, he puts his own immortality at risk. But Rayden has always found ways of foiling Kahn's plots. He guides the chosen Earth warriors into a battle against the Outworld emperor's armies, then finally faces Kahn himself. The powerful beings fight until the very core of the Earth is shaken and Rayden emerges victorious.

#### MK4/MKG Bio

The God of thunder returns to Earth after the defeat of Shao Kahn- but finds a new threat when Shinnok's forces led by Quan Chi attack the Elder Gods. With the heavens in disarray, Rayden exists as one of the last gods of Earth. He must come to the aid of his Elders and put an end to the villainous reign of his ancient enemy.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Happens)

Elder God: Raiden, for many ages you have protected the Earth realm from the forces of evil, you have earned your place among us. With your ascension into the path of the Elder Gods you must choose your successor as the new protector of Earth.

Raiden: With the aid of Earth's mortals, I have once again managed to defeat

Shinnok and his minions. I choose Fujin; he will guide the mortals of Earth as they move into the next millennium.

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

The Elder Gods were fully aware of the potential damage the alliance between Quan Chi and Shang Tsung posed to the stability of the realms. Yet even with this foresight, they all stood firm on their decision not to interfere. All, that is, except for one... Raiden. The former God of Thunder pleaded with his fellow Elder Gods to take action, but they refused. Disgusted, Raiden relinquished his Elder God status and returned to Earthrealm to gather support against the coming storm. Raiden returned to Earthrealm to reunite with his comrades and inform them of the impending threat from the Deadly Alliance. Those that accepted his call to arms were instructed to meet him on Shang Tsung's old island fortress, located in the Lost Sea. Once there, Raiden explained in detail the dire situation that faced not only Outworld, but Earthrealm as well. He then summoned Shang Tsung's Nethership from the ocean depths and with it transported them all to a celestial portal known only to sorcerers and deities. They emerged in Outworld ready for battle.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Does not happen)

Once again, the threat to Earthrealm has been vanquished. The Deadly Alliance is no more. What dangers lie in the future, I can no longer foresee. Perhaps the Dragon King will, in fact, return. Perhaps the depths of the Netherrealm will spew forth a legion of Oni. Even the vampire people pose a threat to peace now that Outworld is in chaos. But one thing is certain... Earthrealm must be protected. I have abandoned my status as Elder God to aid these mortals... an act defiant of the Heavens. I will instead remain here on Earth... as GOD OF THUNDER.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I was well aware of Onaga, the former ruler of Outworld. Shao Kahn had been his advisor until he poisoned the Dragon King and stole Outworld for himself. But Onaga had somehow returned, more powerful than before. His powers seemed augmented by a force previously exhibited only by the Elder Gods. Even the might of the Deadly Alliance combined with my own could not defeat him. I did the only thing I could: I released my godlike essence in an attempt to destroy them all. By the time my energies reformed in Earthrealm, I was aware of all that had transpired. I became disgusted with the doings of mortals. It was Shujinko's vanity and desire for glory that had led to the return of the Dragon King. I will no longer allow the will of men to determine the fate of this realm. They will fight for it, or I will destroy them. All will fear the new God of Thunder.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

As a last resort against the Dragon King's advance, Raiden sacrificed himself by releasing his godlike essence; thereby creating an intense ethereal blast. The Dragon King was unaffected and continues to threaten the realms.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (Does not happen)

My patience for mortals has worn thin. If I am to protect Earthrealm, I must punish those who would threaten it. The fool Shujinko had let himself be deceived into believing that he worked for a greater good. He was in fact an unknowing tool of a greater evil- one that had almost caused the destruction of Earthrealm. That Shujinko undid his mistake and destroyed the Dragon King is of no importance. Those who place Earthrealm in harm's way will pay with their lives.

#### MKSM Bio

A god of thunder, Raiden is both mentor and protector. With his insight and wisdom, he guides Earthrealm's mightiest warriors as they battle against the forces of evil.

#### MKA Bio

No longer will I entrust the safety of Earthrealm to the free will of mankind. The time has come to take matters into my own hands. Centuries ago I defeated an ancient sect of necromancers, the Houan. Though their members subsequently were scattered to the winds, their ancient underground temple still existed, abandoned and unused for ages. On the stone walls within were etched enchantments that would revive the dead. Strewn about were the enchanted chains of binding the Houan would use to control their undead. I laid the corpse of Liu Kang on a ceremonial altar and bound it with the shackles. Reciting the unholy enchantments, I brought to life the body of my former ally and infused it with a thunderclap of lightning. The corpse of Liu Kang would be no mere zombie; it would serve as my ultimate enforcer. Satisfied, I then set free this abomination to wreak havoc on those who have done harm to Earthrealm. Though I tried to conceal my activities, my use of the dark energies did not go unnoticed. Shinnok appeared before me and proposed an alliance. He would help secure the protection of Earthrealm in return for my aid in some undisclosed plot. I am no fool. I know well the treachery of this former Elder God. I accepted his offer and will complete this task, but only to discover his true objective. Until then, I will use Shinnok to serve my own ends.

#### MKA Ending

The thunder god, Raiden, overpowered Blaze and absorbed the energy intended to transform the sons of Argus. His strength enhanced beyond that of other gods, Raiden became a deity of unimaginable power. Releasing his fury upon the realms, he destroyed them all. None would threaten Earthrealm again.

Where is he now? Raiden is now fighting Onaga to protect the Earthrealm as well as any other warrior who would willingly or not put Earthrealm in danger.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Rain\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Edenia

Race: Edenian

Appearance: UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Warrior

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Argus (Father), Taven (Brother), Daegon (Brother)

Fight Styles: Zi Ran Men, Storm Sword

Allies: NONE

Foes: Taven, Daegon

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Born on Kitana's former world of Edenia, Rain was smuggled away from the realm as a small child shortly after Shao Kahn's take over. Thousands of years later he resurfaced. His allegiance belonging to Kahn, he chose to betray his homeland rather than suffer at the hands of Kahn's extermination Squads.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Unknown)

Rain fights valiantly for the emperor Shao Kahn, but it would be Kahn's own step daughter, The Princess Kitana who turns Rain against him. Like Kitana, Rain's origins also come from their former realm of Edenia. He learns that his father was once a general in Edenia's army and died at the hands of Shao Kahn himself. Enraged at the truth about his history, he joins Kitana in aligning

with the Earth Realm Warriors. But his allegiance comes under question when he mysteriously disappears during an extermination squad attack. To prove his loyalty he embarked on a suicide mission to destroy Shao Kahn and end the menace once and for all.

#### MKA Bio

The Edenian race is descended from the gods. That is the reason for our longevity, our nobility, and our strength. But I am more than a distant relation to the deities of old. I am a direct descendant of Argus himself. Only recently have I discovered my royal heritage. Quan Chi, an emissary of Shinnok, revealed to me that I am entitled to great power - and control of Edenia. My father hid my identity for fear it would complicate his plans for succession. He favored his sons Daegon and Taven and groomed them to one day replace him as Protector of Edenia. But he foolishly tied this plan to a quest to save the realms from Armageddon, leaving open an opportunity for me to seize the power that is rightfully mine. Though it seems the Forces of Light seek to steal the prize from me, Quan Chi has made plans to assure my victory. He and his allies will help fend off the Forces of Light as I make my way to Blaze. But before this final battle, I must ensure that Taven and Daegon cannot challenge my ascension. I will finish them both before they complete their quest.

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Although the blood of Edenian royalty flows through his veins, Rain is a traitor to his realm. When faced with the prospect of death at the hands of Shao Kahn, he offered his allegiance to the emperor and betrayed his homeland.

#### MKA Ending

The half-brother of Taven and Daegon, Rain absorbed the power of Blaze and became a full god. I had not anticipated that the victor would be the son whose true identity I have hidden for so long. I bestowed the title of Protector of Edenia on Rain, but my pride in my son was misplaced. He uses his power to enslave Edenia. And now that I have ascended to Elder God status, I am forbidden to stop him.

Where is he now? Rain suddenly disappears after Shao Kahn's invasion. He was last seen working for Shao Kahn in the invasion when he chose that he would rather live than to be killed by the extermination squads. His present whereabouts is unknown.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Reiko\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Netherrealm

Race: Demon

Appearance: MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Gray

Eyes: None

Occupation: General

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Ying Yeung, Crude Hammer

Allies: Noob Saibot, Shinnok

Foes: Raiden, Fujin, Quan Chi

#### MK4/MKG Bio

Once a General in Shinnok's armies, Reiko led the forces of darkness into the battle against the Elder Gods. Once thought killed during that onslaught, he

resurfaces and joins the battle against Earth's forces.

MK4/MKG Ending (Did not happen)

With the battle over and only himself left standing. Reiko returns back to rule the realm which he left. Once again as ruler supreme, he can continue the attack on Earth as he did when leading the assault in the last Mortal Kombat.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

Reiko has served as general to both Shao Khan and Shinnok. He also served for a time as a member of the Brotherhood of Shadow. His skill in battle is legendary, though little else is known about this mysterious warrior.

MKA Ending

When the godlike power of Blaze flashed through Reiko's body, he felt his old desire for power returned more intensely than ever before. Now more powerful than even Shao Kahn, Reiko defeated the emperor and claimed his helmet. As he placed it on his head, his body fused with it, transforming him into a warlord of unprecedented savagery!

Where is he now? Reiko's presence is unknown. He was last seen working as a General in Shinnok's armies and presumed dead after an attack on the heavens. He disappears soon after Shinnok's defeat.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Reptile\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Zattera

Race: Raptor

Appearance: MK1, MK2, UMK3, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 6'0"

Weight: 189

Hair: None

Eyes: Black

Occupation: Warrior

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Hung Gar, Crab, Kirehashi Blade, Pao Chui

Allies: Nitara, Shao Kahn, Kameleon

Foes: Cyrax, Deadly Alliance, Kitana

MK1 Bio

-NONE-

MK1 Ending

-NONE-

MK2 Bio

As Shang Tsung's personal protector, the elusive Reptile lurks in the shadows stopping all those who would do his master harm. His human form is believed to disguise a horrid reptilian creature whose race was thought extinct millions of years ago.

MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

Reptile has always loyally served as Shang Tsung's protector- While maintaining a very low profile in the first tournament he discovered Tsung's plot to force

the remaining members of his near extinct race into slavery under Shao Kahn's rule. Reptile then devises a plan of his own. He enters the Outworld tournament, defeats Shao Kahn and turns against Shang Tsung, ending his master's scheme. Now his race can live on in their own peaceful existence.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Always a reliable servant to Shao Kahn, Reptile is chosen to assist Jade in the capture of Kitana. In contrast to Jade's instructions, Reptile is ordered to stop the renegade Princess at all costs...even if it means her death.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Did not happen)

Reptile is ordered by Shao Kahn to find and kill Kitana. He is successful in completing his task, but upon returning finds himself shunned by the Emperor. Shao Kahn promised Reptile that if he was successful that he would resurrect Reptile's race. Shao Kahn never had any intention of fulfilling his promise. Enraged, Reptile turns against his master and defeats him in battle. But by killing his master, Reptile destroys the one chance to ever know his true race.

#### MK4/MKG Bio

A General in Shinnok's army of darkness. Reptile once belonged to an extinct race of reptilian creatures. He was banished to the Netherrealm for committing genocide against several species. Responsible for the death of millions, Reptile is a dangerous ally to the forces of evil.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Did not happen)

Reptile: Quan Chi, I have served our lord Shinnok well in the destruction of Earth's warriors.

Quan Chi: Yes, we are most appreciative of your efforts.

Reptile: Now I wish to return in time to my home world before it was destroyed at the hands of Shao Kahn, as the new ruler supreme of all reality, Shinnok alone has the power to grant me this wish.

Quan Chi: You dare make such an impetuous request from your lord and master.

Reptile: It is a simple request of one of such great power.

Quan Chi: It is also not worth his attention.

Reptile: I demand it, if it were not for warriors such as myself, his attack against Raiden's forces would have failed.

Quan Chi: Perhaps you would convey your feelings to Shinnok himself.

Reptile: WHAT?

Shinnok: Infidel, you are in no position to demand anything, I could kill you with a mere thought.

Reptile: chkk... But, we had a deal... chkk.

Shinnok: A deal? I am not a God of my word Reptile, all deals are off.

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

Reptile had discovered the plot devised by Shang Tsung and Quan Chi to assassinate Shao Kahn. But on his way to inform his master, he was distracted by a vampire woman named Nitara. She led him to the hidden base camp of Kitana's forces. Knowing the location of the base would be a great help to the Emperor in the war against Edenia and the Shokan. Eager to relay all that he had learned, Reptile raced back to Shao Kahn's fortress, only to discover him lying dead on the throne room floor. Reptile's detour to Kitana's base camp had delayed him just long enough for Shang Tsung and Quan Chi to spring their attack on Shao Kahn. Reptile was devastated that he had failed his master and wandered the Outworld wastelands aimlessly until he once again crossed paths with Nitara. Desperately in need of a master, he offered his loyalty to her. Her first command to him was to attack the invader from Earthrealm, Cyrax. She explained that he must first destroy his arm panel in order to weaken the outsider.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Happens)



Despite the strong sulphurous stench that filled the chamber, Reptile could smell that Nitara and Cyrax had been there recently. There was no sign of them now, except for some scattered glass shards and a residual trace of strong magical energies. His revenge would have to wait. Suddenly an expectant hush filled the chamber as energy cascaded around what appeared to be a dragon embryo. The tiny dragon stretched and the egg cracked. A beam of energy ripped out from inside and lanced into Reptile. His world was filled with a roaring power as his squamous body was twisted and transformed. The ancient prophecy had been fulfilled, the Dragon King had returned.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

The warrior known as Reptile had served Shao Kahn not knowing that the Emperor had destroyed his home realm of Zaterra. Many years later, Reptile's body was possessed by the soul of the Dragon King and was transformed to resemble the former ruler of Outworld.

#### MKSM Bio

Last known existing member of an extinct race, Reptile serves only Shao Kahn. His stealth and whip-like tongue make him the perfect killing machine to do the Emperor's bidding.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

As the shockwave caused by Blaze's death rattled the surrounding crater, the pyramid on which Reptile stood began to crumble. A fissure opened to reveal a sarcophagus of familiar design. Reptile unlocked the curious artifact to find a female Zatteran. As she awoke, Reptile felt himself slowly reverting back to his humanoid form. The glory of Zaterra will return once more!

Where is he now? Reptile's soul is unknown; his body however is now being possessed by the Dragon King, Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sareena\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Netherrealm

Race: Demon

Appearance: MKMSZ, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: White / Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Assassin

Alignment: Neutral

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Tae Kwon Do, Yuan yang, Sais, Ba Shan Fan, Demon Fangs

Allies: Sub-Zero

Foes: Shinnok

#### MKTE Bio

The Netherrealm demon, Sareena, lost her human form in an attack from the fallen Elder God, Shinnok. She was transposed back into her demon form as her essence descended back to the 5th plane of the Netherrealm. Sareena remained there until she discovered an abandoned portal that led to Outworld. Once in Outworld, she learned to feed off of the living aura of that realm to regain her human appearance. She no longer needed Quan Chi's sorcery to sustain her exterior beauty.

#### MKTE Ending (Happens)

While in Outworld, The demon known as Sareena encountered Sub-Zero. Since she had freed his brother from the confines of the Netherrealm so many years ago, Sub-Zero offered her asylum within the Lin Kuei. His compassion may be honorable, but befriending a demon of the Netherrealm is not an action without risk... as Sub-Zero may soon discover.

#### MKA Bio

I was given asylum by the Lin Kuei in gratitude for aiding Sub-Zero in the Netherrealm years ago. I swore to uphold the laws of the clan and protect it from any outside threat. My allegiance was strong, but Sub-Zero felt I still had much to prove before the clan would fully accept me. He entrusted me with a small metallic object that would guide me and grant me access to the hidden Lin Kuei temple. He ordered me to wait for him there as he departed for the Netherrealm. Instead, I followed him - I could not bring myself to allow him to come to harm. But the realm's essence began twisting my soul, and I had second thoughts about disobeying him. When he was attacked by Noob Saibot and Smoke, however, it seemed I had made the right decision. I leapt from hiding and prevented Noob from killing Sub-Zero. With the sides now even, we soundly defeated Noob and Smoke. They escaped to parts unknown, but not before rendering Sub-Zero unconscious. The intense fight and the influence of the Netherrealm's dark energies caused me to lose control of my human appearance, and I reverted to my demonic form. When Sub-Zero regained consciousness, he was confused and attacked me. To avoid harming him, I fled to the depths of the Netherrealm. There I was ambushed by Noob, Smoke, and my former master, Quan Chi. The sorcerer knew of my allegiance to Sub-Zero and demanded to know the location of the Lin Kuei temple. At first I refused, holding to my oath. But Quan Chi's influence is great. He cast his dark sorcery upon me, returning me to my human form and showing me my true nature. I am not a being of Light. I am a demon of the Netherrealm, a servant of Quan Chi. I will follow him to whatever end. I surrendered the object given to me by Sub-Zero. He was a fool to have trusted me.

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Once one of Quan Chi's three elite lieutenants, the demon Sareena had a change of heart, offering to help Sub-Zero to defeat her sorcerer master. This betrayal cost her her human form and brought her years of suffering in the Netherrealm. Now free, she has regained her mortal form and has pledged allegiance to Sub-Zero and the Lin Kuei.

#### MKA Ending

Blaze had dissipated, but the power he had released flowed into Sareena. She lay unconscious atop the pyramid until Sub-Zero revived her. Examining her hands, she found that she had gained the ability... to freeze. Sareena confronted her old master, Quan Chi, and froze him solid. She and Sub-Zero hid the sorcerer in the Lin Kuei temple, where he will remain forever suspended in a block of ice.

Where is she now? Unknown, she last escaped the Netherrealm, but where she went is a mystery.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Scorpion\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earth/ Netherrealm

Race: Human/Specter

Appearance: MKMSZ, MK1, MK2, UMK3, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 43

Height: 6'2"

Weight: 210

Hair: None

Eyes: None

Occupation: Ninja Specter

Alignment: Neutral

Relatives: Father, wife and child in former life

Fight Styles: Hapkido, Pi Gua, Ninja Sword, Moi Fah, Mugai Ryu

Allies: NONE

Foes: Quan Chi, Drahmin, Moloch, Sub-Zero

#### MK1 Bio

Like Sub-Zero, Scorpion's true name and origin are not known. He has shown from time to time distrust and hatred towards Sub-Zero. Between ninjas, this is usually a sign of opposing clans.

#### MK1 Ending (Did not happen)

Marked for death years ago by the Lin Kuei, Scorpion was murdered by Sub-Zero. He left behind a wife and child in his former life but was allowed to return and avenge his death. Even with Scorpion's triumph in the tournament and new title as Grand Champion, the price he paid was high. He can never again know his family and must exist forever with his secret curse.

#### MK2 Bio

The Hell-spawned specter rises from the pits. After learning of Sub-Zero's return, he again stalks the ninja assassin- following him into the dark realm of the Outworld where he continues his own unholy mission.

#### MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

Upon learning of Sub-Zero's reappearance, Scorpion enters Shao Kahn's tournament. He witnesses Sub-Zero spare the life of an opponent and realizes that this is not the same Sub-Zero who murdered him so long ago. He lets the ninja live and goes on to defeat the Outworlders in their unholy contest. With the defeat of Shao Kahn, Scorpion discovers a new purpose for his existence. He becomes the guardian of the new Sub-Zero to atone for murdering his older brother and in preparation for a third tournament.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

When Shao Kahn makes a failed attempt at stealing the souls which occupy Earth's hell, Scorpion is able to make his escape. Now free to roam the Earth once more, Scorpion holds no allegiance to no one. He's a wild card in the Earth's struggle against the Outworld.

#### UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Does not Happen though he does return to hell)

Scorpion is inadvertently released from his damnation in Hell when Kahn's plan to overtake that realm goes awry. Free to roam Earth, Scorpion is enlisted by the Emperor to aid him and his quest to destroy the chosen warriors. But his alliance to Shao Kahn falters when he discovers one of the chosen warriors to be Sub-Zero. Scorpion had vowed to protect the former ninja as restitution for killing his brother. Shao Kahn finds himself the victim of his own scheme as Scorpion is forced to turn against him. He destroys the Emperor and the Earth is returned to normal. Scorpion finds himself once again roaming the pits of Hell, only to one day rise again.

#### MK4/MKG Bio

In hopes of gaining Scorpion as a new ally in the war with the Elder Gods, Quan Chi makes the dead ninja an offer he cannot refuse- life, in exchange for his services as a warrior against the Elders. Scorpion accepts, but hides under ulterior motives.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Happens)

Scorpion: By defeating you Sub-Zero I have avenged the death of my family and clan, now my soul can finally rest.

Sub-Zero: Your soul will never rest Scorpion, the Lin Kuei may have been responsible for your murder, but your family's true killer still remains free.

Scorpion: If you are not the murderer, then who is?

Quan Chi: I am the one you seek, to defeat my nemesis Sub-Zero I needed the power of a specter, you've done my bidding well Scorpion, but now I must return you to the Netherrealm.

Scorpion: Never!

Quan Chi: NOOOOOOOO!!!!!!

#### MKDA/MKTE Bio

The ninja spectre Scorpion had assumed for many years that Sub-Zero had killed his family and clan, only to later discover that the true murderer was the sorcerer Quan Chi. After revealing his treachery, Quan Chi then attempted to send Scorpion to the 5th plane of the Netherrealm. Thinking quickly, Scorpion grappled the sorcerer at the last moment and they were both transported to that forbidden realm. This turn of events boded well for Scorpion as his strength increased the longer he remained there. Quan Chi's powers, however, proved to be useless against him. Scorpion hunted Quan Chi relentlessly throughout the Netherrealm, thrashing him every chance he could. Eventually, Quan Chi enlisted the help of two Oni to protect him from the onslaught. When Quan Chi finally discovered a way out of the Netherrealm through a strange portal, Scorpion rushed to follow him. He emerged in Outworld but in a different location, far from his prey. He can still sense Quan Chi's presence and will hunt him wherever he runs to. There is nowhere the sorcerer can hide.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Happens though he manages to not get ripped apart)

The hunt for Quan Chi had led Scorpion to the palace of Shang Tsung. Scorpion entered the palace through a hidden passage. As he made his way through the lower levels, he was discovered by the two Oni he had previously encountered while in the Netherrealm. Shang Tsung had secretly allied with Moloch and Drahmin as a backup defense against Quan Chi. The two Oni had been hidden in an underground chamber and were periodically fed mortals to keep them satisfied. Scorpion fought well but was overpowered by Moloch and Drahmin. Although they could not consume the ninja spectre, they devised another means for eliminating their foe that would satisfy their cruel nature. The Oni brought Scorpion before the portal to the Heavens that Shang Tsung had tapped as a source of limitless souls. They hurled him into the soulnado and his hellspawn body was ripped apart by the purity of that realm.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

In my haste to confront my nemesis, Quan Chi, I was ambushed by two oni and cast into a powerful soulnado. I would surely have been torn apart by the souls trapped there had I not managed to escape into the void. It was there that I first set eyes on the fabled Elder Gods. I would be forever changed by this encounter. While in the void, I witnessed, along with the Elder Gods the death of Raiden and the re-emergence of the Dragon King. Suddenly aware of my presence, the Elder Gods transformed me into their servant and gave me a new purpose: to prevent the Dragon King from merging the realms.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

In his haste to confront his nemesis, Quan Chi, he was ambushed by two Oni and cast into a powerful soulnado. He would have been torn apart by the souls trapped there had he not escaped into the void.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

The Elder Gods had transformed Scorpion into their weapon in order to defeat the Dragon King before his plans of domination unmade the realms. With his

enhanced abilities, he tirelessly tracked Onaga through the realms until finally he cornered him in the Nexus. The Dragon King had many allies, but they were of no consequence. It was in fact Scorpion who was the true Champion of the Elder Gods, the enforcer of their will. Only he could stop the menace that threatened all that exists. Only he could defeat the Dragon King.

#### MKSM Bio

A tormented spectre bent on revenge, Scorpion has one desire: to slay the one who killed his family and clan. Returning from the abyss of death, he will find his nemesis. He will destroy Sub-Zero.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

As the fire of Blaze was extinguished, what appeared in its place brought elation to Scorpion's tormented soul. His ninja clan, the Shirai Ryu, had been fully resurrected. Numbering in the thousands, they covered the surface of the pyramid awaiting Scorpion's command. Among them was Scorpion's wife and son. Their reunion was to be short-lived. The sorcerer Quan Chi appeared among them. He grabbed Scorpion's young son and disappeared through a portal to the Netherrealm. Enraged, Scorpion ordered his clan to hunt down the sorcerer. He will not rest until his son has been recovered and Quan Chi is dead!

Where is he now? Scorpion is currently the champion of the Elder Gods and has been given the task of preventing Onaga to merge the realms.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sektor\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human/Cyborg

Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKG, MKA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 5'11"

Weight: 650

Hair: None

Eyes: None

Occupation: Tekunin Grandmaster

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Ninjitsu, Sambo, Pulse-Blade, Kenpo

Allies: NONE

Foes: Sub-Zero

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Sektor is actually the code name for unit LK-9T9. He was the first of three prototype cybernetic ninjas built by the Lin Kuei. Sektor was once a human assassin trained by the Lin Kuei. He volunteered for automation because of his loyalty for the clan. Sektor survives the Outworld invasion- He has no soul to take.

#### MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Did not happen)

After eventually terminating Sub-Zero, Sektor is attacked by Shao Kahn's army. Unfamiliar with the Outworld warriors, Sektor fights back. He targets Kahn and all Outworld beings as threats to the Lin Kuei. Kahn's minions are no match for Sektor, who fights his way into the fortress. Once inside, Sektor initiates his self-destruct sequence. The resulting explosion is so massive that it closes the portal and returns Earth back to normal.

#### MKG Bio

Even suspicious of the effect of Cyrax's prolonged exile in the desert, the Lin Kuei are forced to send him since their forces are vastly reduced. In the guise of fighting alongside his Lin Kuei comrade, Sektor's orders are to watch and report on Cyrax. Sektor's reports will decide whether this is the last mission for Cyrax.

#### MKG Ending (Does not happen)

Sonya: Alright Cyrax all systems are go. Are you sure you want to go through with this? If this fails we won't be able to recover your main processor.

Jax: We'll lose you for good.

Cyrax: After experiencing the flashbacks with my fight against Shinnok, I realized that my existence is unnecessary, unless I can fully recover my human psyche. We must continue with the process.

Jax: Alright then, I'll begin the scanning process. Sonya you hit the regeneration switch on my queue.

Sonya: All set Jax, ready on your go.

Jax: Sonya hit the switch on 3. Ready, 1...2...3. Ok, power down.....

Sonya: What?

Jax: Ahhh!

Sonya: Ahhh!

#### MKTE Bio

Sektor's programming had become corrupted during his many violent battles with Outworld Forces. His new objective was to eliminate the inferior Grand Master of the Lin Kuei and to control the clan himself. He succeeded in slaying the former leader, but was prevented from acquiring the powerful dragon medallion by Sub-Zero, who defeated Sektor in an intense battle. Sektor then fled to Japan to form his own clan of cybernetic ninjas.

#### MKTE Ending (Still unknown if it happens)

Sektor succeeded in finding new recruits willing to undergo the process to become cyborgs and secretly created a home base for his new clan in Japan. Like a virus, Sektor's new faction of ninjas grew in number and their presence in that nation became cause for alarm. Soon all of Japan would be controlled by the Tekunin.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

One of the original cyborgs manufactured by the Lin Kuei clan, Sektor has grown more and more corrupt over the years. As his programming deteriorates, he becomes a bigger threat than ever. He may prove to be a danger to all, regardless of their alignment.

#### MKA Ending

Upon defeating Blaze, the power that surged through Sektor linked him with his fellow cybernetic ninjas, Smoke and Cyrax. Becoming one mind, they were joined in an abomination of flesh and technology. The realms will soon tremble at the coming transformation. All will bow to the new god!

Where is he now? Sektor is last seen battling Sub-Zero for control of the Lin Kuei clan after he slayed the former Lin Kuei master. After being defeated he fled to Japan to start a cybernetic ninja clan.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shang Tsung\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Outworldian

Appearance: MKMSZ, MK1, MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKDA, MKTE, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: 5'11"

Weight: 210

Hair: Black

Eyes: Green

Occupation: Sorcerer

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Snake, Crane, Straight Sword

Allies: Goro, Baraka, Kano

Foes: Liu Kang, Kung Lao, Raiden, Kenshi

MK1 Bio

-NONE-

MK1 Ending

-NONE-

MK2 Bio

After losing control of the Shaolin tournament, Tsung promises his ruler Shao Kahn to shape events that will lure the Earth warriors to compete in his own contest. Convinced of this plan, Shao Kahn restores Tsung's youth and allows him to live.

MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

Shang Tsung not only turns against and defeats both Kintaro and Shao Kahn; he also takes over their rule of the Outworld. With Shao Kahn's armies at his command, he finally unbalances the furies, and weakens the dimensional gates between the Outworld and the Earth realm. Along with his elite group of sorcerers he uses this weakness to march a never ending horde of demons into the Earth and doom its inhabitants to eternal darkness. Have a nice day.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Tsung is Shao Kahn's lead sorcerer. He once fell out of favor with his emperor after failing to win the Earth realm in tournament battle. But the ever scheming Shang Tsung is instrumental in Kahn's conquest of Earth. He has now been granted more power than ever.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Did not happen)

When Shao Kahn overtakes the Earth, he needs Shang Tsung to help locate the surviving humans. Granted new powers, Tsung soon discovers his dark emperor's true plan: as soon as the remaining warriors are disposed of, Kahn will take Tsung's own soul. After learning this, Tsung turns on his master. He catches Motaro off guard and then defeats Shao Kahn. But before the Earth can return to normal, Tsung takes all the souls as his own. He will forever rule the Earth with his own brand of evil.

MKDA/MKTE Bio

The sorcerer Shang Tsung was imprisoned in the depths of Shao Kahn's fortress, punished for failing to win the Mortal Kombat tournament in Earthrealm. Periodically he was released to perform tasks for the emperor, until he eventually regained Shao Kahn's favor and was given his freedom. He remained in Outworld, risking his life to drain the souls of kombatants in order to sustain his youth. All this changed the day the sorcerer Quan Chi returned from the Netherrealm. Quan Chi proposed an alliance with Shang Tsung that would prove to be mutually beneficial. He offered Shang Tsung immortality by unlocking a portal linked to the Heavens. Shang Tsung would therefore have access to an

unlimited number of souls to preserve his youth. In return all Quan Chi required was Shang Tsung's assistance in transplanting warrior souls into the mummified remains of the Dragon King's undefeatable army. Shang Tsung accepted the offer and the Deadly Alliance was formed.

#### MKDA/MKTE Ending (Did not happen)

The Deadly Alliance was successful in reviving the mummified remains of the Dragon King's undefeatable army. Shang Tsung, however, began to realize that his relevance in the partnership had evaporated once his talents for soul transplantation were no longer needed. The balance of power within the Deadly Alliance had seemingly been undone. Fearing betrayal, he secretly instructed Kano to steal Quan Chi's amulet in an attempt to gain control of the army. Since part of the soul-transfer spell included the command to obey 'He who possesses the amulet,' the army would obey only Shang Tsung, and not Quan Chi, once the amulet was in his possession. Amulet in hand, Shang Tsung revealed his betrayal to Quan Chi and commanded the army to destroy the sorcerer. Shang Tsung would succeed where others had failed. He would conquer the realms. He would conquer Earth.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Centuries ago, he stole the Mortal Kombat tournament from the Shaolin in an attempt to win Earthrealm for Shao Kahn, the Emperor. Eventually he killed Shao Kahn and allied himself with the sorcerer Quan Chi.

#### MKSM Bio

No mercy is shown to Shang Tsung's victims as he drains their souls to sustain his own life. A servant of Shao Kahn, Shang Tsung has been commanded to prepare Earthrealm for the Emperor's rule.

#### MKA Bio

In an instant, Raiden's blast destroyed us all! Our souls intertwined, we did battle in the ether. But I was drawn away by a magic more powerful than death. My essence returned to Outworld, where I found myself face to face with Shao Kahn! He was alive! Quan Chi and I had slain him in his fortress—or so we thought. Yet here he stood. At his side was the Shokan prince, Goro! My ghostly visage startled them at first, but Shao Kahn knew what had transpired. Long ago I had pledged my soul to the emperor. That pledge was binding even beyond death. But if he were to die, so too would those who served him. At the time I believed it to be merely another empty vow, yet here I am. My soul has returned from beyond to rejoin Shao Kahn. He had need of me. But I require a host body in which my soul could reside. At the flesh pits, he forged for me a new body. It was weak and grotesque to behold, but it functioned well enough. I craved mortal souls to heal and fortify my new flesh. I found more than enough at a place all too familiar to me: the village where Li Mei was born. I consumed each peasant's life force as Shao Kahn and Goro slew them one by one. I was renewed! Shao Kahn then commanded me to aid him in an assault on occupying Edenian forces, in an effort to retake his stronghold. United once more, Shao Kahn, Goro and I laid waste to all who stood in our way! In a flurry of brute strength and magic, we forced our way up to the throne room. The door was reinforced by some magical spell, but it was no match for our combined might. With a final swing of Shao Kahn's hammer, the door was breached, and Shao Kahn was Emperor of Outworld once more. Though I am bound to him eternally, an opportunity has arisen that might give me the means to free myself. It seems Quan Chi has also survived death, and he has brought word from Shinnok of a plan to take a mighty power for the Forces of Darkness. If I claim that prize for myself, I could sever my bond with Shao Kahn! Until that time, I will continue to play my role as his servant and redirect any suspicions he may have of betrayal to others within our new dark alliance. Once I have the power and I am free of Shao Kahn, I will finish him and finally take the throne of Outworld for myself!



## MKA Ending

Empowered by the godlike energy he received from Blaze, Shang Tsung found that he could alter the forms of others. Enraged that he was denied the prize, Shao Kahn charged the sorcerer. With a gesture of his hand, Shang Tsung transformed his former master into a centaur slave. Shang Tsung had become the ruler of Outworld at last.

Where is he now? Shang Tsung is now dead, while battling Onaga with Quan Chi and Raiden, Shang Tsung was caught in Raiden's ethereal blast, his captured souls are now free too.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shao Kahn\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Outworld

Race: Outworldian

Appearance: MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: None

Eyes: Red

Occupation: Emperor

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: None, however he did forcefully wed Queen Sindel and adopted Kitana as his daughter.

Fight Styles: Tai Tzu, Lui He, Wrath Hammer

Allies: Goro

Foes: Kitana, Raiden, Liu Kang

## MK2 Bio

The supreme ruler of the Outworld, Shao Kahn governs the Astral Planes of Shokan and all surrounding kingdoms. Five hundred years ago he banished the shape shifter Shang Tsung into the Mother Realm (Earth) to pay for his crimes. Shang Tsung was to unbalance the furies and create a weakness in Earth's dimensional gates. This weakness in the gates would allow Kahn and his minions to forever walk the earth and plague its inhabitants to a dark and chaotic existence. Only then would Shang Tsung be cleared of his offense and the curse be lifted.

## MK2 Ending

-NONE-

## MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Many decades ago, Shao Kahn rose to power in the Outworld, usurping the realm from Kitana's parents and taking Queen Sindel for his bride. But she died. Now, centuries later, Sindel is reborn. And since Shang Tsung failed to win the Earth Realm through Mortal Kombat I and II, her rebirth is the means by which Kahn will finally seize the planet forever unless...

## MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Does not happen)

Shao Kahn Wins

## MKD/MKU Bio

My defeat at the hands of the Earthrealm warriors had left me weakened, and my dominance in Outworld was waning. Kitana's forces were closing in. It was only a matter of time before they would overrun my stronghold. Using a powerful magic item retrieved long ago by my minions, I created a clone of myself to draw my enemies' attention while I escaped into the wild. When I have regained

my strength, I will destroy all who have opposed my rule. Though I had gone through great lengths to ensure my old nemesis Onaga could never be revived, I have discovered that he has indeed returned from beyond death, as his holy men has prophesied. He now commands the Tarkatan horde, a vicious fighting force once loyal to me. When I have killed Onaga and regained control of Outworld, they will pay for their treason with their lives!

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

The Emperor of Outworld, Shao Kahn, has conquered many realms in his quest to rule all. Through the Mortal Kombat tournament, he had hoped to claim Earthrealm as well. He was defeated, however, by the Shaolin monk, Liu Kang.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (Unknown if Happened till MK7)

Shao Kahn had regained his strength, and he and Goro marched boldly to the Dragon King's throne room, slaying all who stood in their way. Like an echo of their battle ages ago, Shao Kahn and Onaga fought with a fury fueled by intense hatred. Knowing the Dragon was too powerful to defeat in mere kombat, Shao Kahn blasted Onaga with his war hammer, causing him to hurtle into Goro's poisoned blades. Onaga had fallen victim to Shao Kahn's treachery once more. With Onaga defeated, Shao Kahn reclaimed Outworld once again. His army of shokan decimated what remained of Kitana's armies and the Tarkatan horde and scattered their survivors into the unknown. A new era had begun in the realm of Outworld. Long live the emperor Shao Kahn!

#### MKSM Bio

The powerful Emperor of Outworld, Shao Kahn desperately seeks to conquer Earthrealm. He sends his many warriors into battle to crush all that oppose his will and he will not stop until Earthrealm is under his rule. All hail Shao Kahn!

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

Blaze was no match for Shao Kahn the Konqueror. His strength increased tenfold, the forces of Light could not fend off his final invasion as he merged each realm with Outworld. But his ultimate triumph was soon to be his downfall. With nothing left to conquer, Shao Kahn was driven to madness.

Where is he now? Shao Kahn is now allied with Goro and hiding waiting to strike out on Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sheeva\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Kuatan

Race: Shokan

Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Red

Occupation: Protector

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Kuatan, Shokan Blades

Allies: NONE

Foes: Shao Kahn

### MK3, UMK3, MKT Bio

She was hand picked by Shao Kahn to serve as Sindel's personal protector. She becomes suspicious of Shao Kahn's loyalty towards her race of Shokan when he places Motaro as the leader of his extermination squads. On the Outworld Motaro's race of Centaurians are the natural enemy of Shokan.

### MK3, UMK3, MKT Ending (The only thing that happens is she kills Motaro)

While Sheeva serves her master on Earth, her race of Shokan are being punished on the Outworld. Kahn now favors Motaro's race of centaurs and aids them in defeating the Shokan. After learning of these events, Sheeva turns on her master. She defeats Motaro and in a rage brings down Kahn. In freeing the Earth, she also frees the Outworld. She then returns home and works to restore the pride and respect of her race.

### MKA Bio

-NONE-

### MKA Trading Card Bio

A female of the four-armed Shokan race, Sheeva once served as protector of Queen Sindel. As brutal as Goro and Kintaro, she possesses more than enough power to destroy any opponent unfortunate enough to cross her path.

### MKA Ending

At the moment of victory over Blaze, Sheeva was blinded by a flash of energy. When she regained her sight, she found herself standing before the Elder Gods. They were clearly alarmed that neither Taven nor Daegon had completed the quest. Their desire to prevent further turmoil prompted them to transform Sheeva into a goddess of destruction. One by one she laid waste to the realms using a powerful Kamidogu. When the realms reformed, nothing was as it had been.

Where is she now? Sheeva is deceased. Sheeva was last seen sneaking to assassinate Shao Kahn for helping the centaurs destroy her people. She snuck in through the dungeon and slayed Motaro and made the mistake of trusting Kano to help her out. Kano was to distract Shao Kahn and Sheeva was supposed to attack. However Kano betrayed Sheeva by informing Shao Kahn, when Sheeva entered, Kahn put a sword through Sheeva.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shinnok\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Heavens

Race: God

Appearance: MKMSZ, MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Eternal

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Unknown

Eyes: None

Occupation: Ruler of Netherrealm

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Kuo Shou, Amulet Staff

Allies: Noob Saibot, Reiko, Tanya

Foes: Raiden, Liu Kang

### MK4/MKG Bio

Banished to the Netherrealm for crimes committed against his once fellow Elder Gods, Shinnok is freed from his confines by Quan Chi. With the aid of a traitor he then is able to overtake the realm of Edenia. From there he wages a war

against the Elder Gods and awaits a chance to enact revenge against the God who banished him there- Rayden

MK4/MKG Ending (Does not happen)

Shinnok: For millions of years I suffered in the bowels of the Netherrealm, you thunder God are responsible for my suffering, now the piteous mortals of Earth will pay for my grievance.

Raiden: You turned against your fellow Elder Gods, you betrayed your title, you deserve much worse.

Shinnok: But it's too late Raiden, I win, with the Elder Gods out of the way I will take my rightful place as ruler of all eternity. I can already feel the power surging from within.

Raiden: You're mad.

Shinnok: Farewell Thunder God.

Raiden: Ahhhhhhh!

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

Once an Elder God, Shinnok was banished to the Netherrealm when he attempted to overthrow his fellow deities. Upon his escape, he once again tried to usurp his former allies' dominion over the realms. Nothing will stand in the way of his insatiable lust for power.

MKA Ending

Shinnok had anticipated the elimination of all the kombatants present at the final battle. He sent his doppleganger to aid Daegon in defeating Blaze. But with Daegon's unexplained disappearance, the false Shinnok defeated the firespawn. The power of Blaze breathed life into him, making him as powerful as the real fallen Elder God. Shinnok must now face himself if he is to rule supreme.

Where is he now? Shinnok's presence is not known. He has been defeated and presumed dead by the Earth warriors. He is last seen attacking Edenia, Earth and the Heavens in his invasion. None knows who defeated Shinnok or if he is even dead. However being a God he may still be alive.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shujinko\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: White

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Unknown

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Mantis, Shaolin Fist, Dan Tien Dao

Allies: Damashi

Foes: Dragon King, Scorpion

MKD/MKU Bio

I was a fool. I had allowed myself to be deceived into believing that I worked for a greater good. I was in fact an unknowing tool of a greater evil. My ego allowed Onaga, the Dragon King, to manipulate me into bringing together the

lost Kamidogu. They are the very weapons by which the Elder Gods smashed the One Being, forming the many realms we call existence. But their misuse can also bring the realms crashing together again... reawakening the One Being... unmaking all reality. The realms are the shattered consciousness of the One Being, who has been working subconsciously through the Dragon King. Should Onaga succeed in conquering reality by fusing the Kamidogu, he will unwittingly begin a cascade of events that will merge all the realms together. The One Being will become whole once more, and all other beings will cease to exist. I must find and unite the warriors of all the realms if I am to save us. I will use the Dragon King's gift against him.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Long before Liu Kang had won the Mortal Kombat tournament in Earthrealm, Shujinko had begun his quest to retrieve the Kamidogu for the Elder Gods. His journey took him to many realms where he met many experienced warriors along the way.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (Happens)

So that I would be able to defend myself during the quest to find the Kamidogu, Onaga had given me the power to absorb the fighting ability of any warrior I encountered. But his 'gift' would prove to be his undoing. The warriors in Outworld were in disarray. Heroes were not focused on the true threat of Onaga, and villains were unaware that they were bringing about their own destruction by serving him. I united them, and in one moment, absorbed their combined fighting power. I shattered each of the Kamidogu, the source of his invulnerability. This weakened Onaga, and I attacked him without mercy. His mortal form was no match for a kombatant infused with the powers of so many warriors. The Dragon King was finally defeated. The realms will remain as they have since the beginning. The realms will remain as they have since the beginning.

#### MKA Bio

Onaga was defeated. I had absorbed the fighting styles of scores of warriors and unleashed an assault on the Dragon King, purging his soul from this existence. His body collapsed- but after a moment of horrific cracking and twisting, it was the lifeless shape of Reptile that lay before me. For a long time I was revered as a hero. The people of Outworld accepted me wholeheartedly as the defender of their realm. But their respect and gratitude were misplaced, for it was I who allowed Onaga to return. I played the role of champion to help inspire this war-ravaged land, but I did not feel worthy of their admiration. Some time later, word came to me that Princess Kitana requested my presence at Shao Kahn's fortress. Edenian forces had flushed out Reiko's elite guard, the last remnants of the old empire, and she wished to celebrate the occasion with the "Hero of Outworld" at her side. What gave me pause was that when Kitana and I parted ways after the fall of Onaga, she had expressed a desire to help Liu Kang's disembodied spirit. Therefore, I thought she had left for Earthrealm. Perhaps she had completed her quest and returned sooner than expected- or quite possibly this invitation had not come from Kitana at all! I am not as naïve as I once was. I have had much experience with deception. It could be that a new threat is emerging in my adopted home. If I were to uncover a plot to destabilize the realm and fend off a potential coup, I truly would have earned the respect of the people of Outworld- and redeemed myself in my own eyes.

#### MKA Ending

The power of Blaze drew chi from each of the kombatants and fused it with Shujinko's soul. Though the battle was over, a new threat arose! One warrior now possessed the powers and abilities of them all. Shujinko went mad with power. After slaying all present, he embarked on a new quest. He would challenge the Elder Gods for control of the realms!

Where is he now? Shujinko had recently allowed the return of Onaga, he now goes into combat to try and stop Onaga from merging the Kamidogu.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sindel\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Edenia  
Race: Edenian  
Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKA  
Age: Unknown -Over 10,010  
Height: Unknown  
Weight: Unknown  
Hair: White / Black  
Eyes: Brown  
Occupation: Queen of Edenia  
Alignment: Good  
Relatives: King Jerrod (husband) Kitana (daughter)  
Fight Styles: Zha Chuan, Fu Jow Pai, Kwan Do  
Allies: Kitana, Jade  
Foes: Shao Kahn, Tanya

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

She once ruled the Outworld at Shao Kahn's side as his queen. Now, 10,000 years after her untimely death she is reborn on Earth. Her evil intent is every match for Shao Kahn's tyranny. She is the key to his occupation of Earth.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Happens but not entirely like this)

Sindel receives visions of her true past and turns against Shao Kahn. She discovers that her true king was named Jerrod. They once had a daughter named Kitana and ruled a realm called Edenia, before Kahn took it away in their own Mortal Kombat. He uses Sindel as a pawn in his quest for Earth and took Kitana as his own daughter. But in defeating Shao Kahn, Sindel frees the Earth. In doing so, she also liberates Edenia and assures a reunion with her 10,000 year old daughter - Kitana.

MKD/MKU Bio

Once again Edenia had been invaded by an Outworld threat. The Dragon King flooded this realm with Tarkatan warriors and held me captive in my own prison. My only daughter, Kitana, had somehow become his slave and guarded me night and day. I remained captive, for I could not bring myself to assault her, even to regain my freedom. Thank the Elder Gods Jade did not share my apprehension. Jade and I escaped to Outworld to discover what we could about Onaga. He had been searching Edenia for... I know not what. I fear, however, that the knowledge left behind by Shao Kahn so many years ago may be his objective. That information should have been destroyed—but if it still exists, it could spell disaster for the realms. I cannot save my daughter Kitana until I learn more about her captor.

MKD Trading Card Bio

A new threat has put Queen Sindel's realm of Edenia in peril. With the aid of her faithful ally Jade, she will travel to Outworld to defeat the Dragon King and free her daughter Kitana from his control.

MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

Although Onaga had returned from the dead, he did not reinhabit his original body. Sindel and Jade found his sarcophagus opened. His body remained, but the armor was missing. Strangely, the hieroglyphics in his tomb were similar to an ancient Edenian language. She discovered an incantation, inscribed by Onaga's holy men, that was intended to transport his soul back into its original body. As she was memorizing the spell, Onaga emerged from the shadows. Onaga could

have defeated both Jade and Sindel, but instead he took sadistic pleasure in unleashing Kitana against them. He was a fool. Jade held off Kitana while Sindel thrust her Kwan Dao into the heart of the corpse. As she screamed the ancient incantation, Onaga's soul leapt from Reptile's body into its intended vessel. The corpse came to life and cried in agony as the Kwan Dao prevented its heart from reforming. Sindel held the blade firmly in place as Onaga returned to the cold sleep of death. With the Dragon King defeated, the realms were safe and Sindel's daughter, Kitana, was free from his spell. May Edenia know peace once more.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

With the power of a god coursing through her, Sindel chose to undo the murder of her husband, Jerod, at the hands of Shao Kahn. Reaching into The Heavens, she pulled his soul back to Edenia and made him flesh once more. The reunited Jarod, Sindel and Kitana formed the Triad of the Just to protect the realms from tyrants like Shao Kahn.

Where is she now? Sindel is now working with Jade to try and locate the ancient document Shao Kahn left behind; she believes this is what Onaga is looking for.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Smoke\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Appearance: MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Race: Human/Cyborg

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Unknown

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Lin Kuei Warrior

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Mitzu, Judo

Allies: Sub-Zero

Foes: Sektor

MK2 Bio

-NONE-

MK2 Ending

-NONE-

MK3, UMK3, MKA Bio

Smoke, unit LK-7T2, is the third prototype cyber-ninja built by the Lin Kuei. He tried to escape the automation process with Sub-Zero but was captured. His memories were stripped away, leaving behind an emotionless killer. However, Sub-Zero believes that within this machine is a human soul trying to escape.

MKT Bio

Finds himself being brought back as one of the Lin Kuei's most dangerous assassins, Smoke falls victim to their automation process. He's transformed into a cybernetic ninja against his will. His new mission is to find and assassinate his former friend and ally, Sub-Zero.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Unknown if it happened, did not defeat Kahn)

Smoke was once a friend and ally of Sub-Zero when they both tried to escape from being turned into machines by their ninja clan. But Smoke is captured and transformed into a cyborg with a mission to find and kill his own partner. But Smoke soon finds himself being pursued by Shao Kahn's minions. He learns he still has a soul and his true mission is the destruction of the Outworld invaders. He defeats Kahn and saves the world, but is forever trapped in his artificial body.

UMK3, MKT Human Bio (Not a storyline character, his Bio is true though)

In his human form, Smoke was a lethal assassin working for the Lin Kuei. But when they decide to automate their ninjas, Smoke is caught in the middle. He becomes a cyborg assassin. From that day forward his human form would exist as only a memory.

UMK3 Human Smoke Ending (Did not happen)

Winning the Tournament enables Smoke to escape his artificial body. He then devotes his life to study the fighting skills of his counter part ninjas: Scorpion, Sub-Zero, and Reptile. Without warning Smoke once again vanishes... He retreats into the hidden Forest to continue his study, and will remain there until he has perfected the skills of the remaining ninjas and can compete in Mortal Kombat 4.

MKT Human Smoke Ending (Did not happen)

Before his transformation into a cybernetic ninja, Smoke was one of the Lin Kuei's finest ninjas. It was during this time that he came to know his greatest ally - Sub-Zero. When the Lin Kuei decided to automate their warriors, the two attempted to escape. While Sub-Zero successfully eluded capture, Smoke did not. He would become a robotic nightmare, his soul trapped inside a living machine. In his human form Smoke was a fierce warrior. In his mechanical body he is even more lethal. But his true form is that of a human, one he'll know again only in dreams.

MKD/MKU Bio

Under Shao Kahn's rule, I hunted enemies of the throne. As a member of the Brotherhood of the Shadow, I did Quan Chi's bidding. All the while serving Shinnok, lord of the Netherrealm, as well. Now all my master's are gone; I am at long last free to pursue my own destiny. Outworld is where I will begin my ascension to power. Now is the time to forge a legion of assassins loyal only to Noob Saibot. I found my first "ally" in the abandoned fortress of Shao Kahn. Deep in the labyrinth of torture chambers and prison cells the cyborg ninja Smoke, lay inoperative. A war trophy of the late Emperor. Smoke had lain there since the invasion of Earthrealm. It did not take long for me to reactivate his nanotechnology, which reshaped and repaired his artificial body.

MKD Trading Card Bio

Left disabled in the dungeons of Shao Kahn's fortress, the cybernetic ninja Smoke has been reactivated and reprogrammed to serve Noob Saibot. His new purpose is to be used as a seed for a new form of cyborg.

MKD/MKU Ending (Happens, but they fail to kill Sub-Zero)

With Smoke as his template, Noob Saibot planned to return to the Netherrealm and use Smoke's nanotechnology to create an army of cyborg demons. He was unaware that they were followed by someone Noob had not seen since before he became a wraith. Smoke instantly recognized their visitor. He was an echo of their past. He was Sub-Zero, Noob Saibot's brother. Noob Saibot was surprised to see how much stronger his brother had become. If he were still Lin Kuei, still human, he would probably have shown some degree of pride. But, as Raiden had revealed during the ordeal with Shinnok's amulet, his soul had been tainted when he died at the hand of Scorpion. Noob Saibot, the original Sub-Zero, had descended into the Netherrealm free from compassion. He ordered Smoke to assist



him in slaying his brother- his first act as ruler of the Netherrealm.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Ending

Smoke's power lies in his nanobot technology. Microscopic machines course through his veins, constantly repairing and altering his being. But when infused with the power of Blaze, his nanobots took on a life of their own. Multiplying at an exponential rate, they were soon numerous enough to consume Edenia, transforming the entire realm into a mass of sentient grey material that calls itself Smoke.

Where is he now? Smoke was last seen being rescued from Kahn's prison by Noob Saibot, they now work to establish Noob Saibot as a ruler.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sonya\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK1, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKSM, MKA

Age: 37

Height: 5'9"

Weight: 140

Hair: Blonde

Eyes: Blue

Occupation: Special Forces

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Maj. Herman Blade (father) Erica Blade (mother) Daniel Blade (twin brother)

Fight Styles: Kenpo, Tae Kwon Do, Kali Sticks

Allies: Jax, Liu Kang, Johnny Cage

Foes: Kano, Jarek

MK1 Bio

Sonya is a member of a top U.S. Special Forces unit. Her team was hot on the trail of Kano's Black Dragon organization. They followed them to an uncharted island where they were ambushed by Shang Tsung's personal army.

MK1 Ending (Did not happen)

Captured by Shang Tsung, Sonya's Special Forces unit was taken hostage - Their only hope was the tournament. Shang Tsung promised to release the entire team...only if Sonya could win the contest. Her victory not only released her unit- but also put an end to the Black Dragon and Shang Tsung's powerful grip on the tournament.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

Sonya disappeared after the first tournament but is later rescued from the Outworld by Jax. After returning to Earth she and Jax try to warn the U.S. Government of the looming Outworld Menace. Lacking proof, they watch helplessly as Shao Kahn begins his invasion.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Happens but she does not face Kahn)

Sonya defeats her arch-enemy Kano high atop a skyscraper near Shao Kahn's fortress. She then comes face to face with the Emperor himself. In an incredible display of courage, Sonya wins. When the world returns to its normal state, Sonya has no trouble convincing her superiors to form the Outerworld Investigation Agency, devoted to protecting the Earth against possible future

invasions from other realms.

#### MK4/MKG Bio

After her journey into the Outworld and Shao Kahn's near destruction of Earth, Sonya becomes a member of Earth's own Outworld Investigation Agency. Her first mission leads her to join Liu Kang on his quest to aid the troubled thunder God, Rayden. She must survive long enough to warn her government of the new menace brought on by Quan Chi.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Happens)

Sonya: Its over Jarek, Shinnok is dead the good guys won, you're coming back with me.

Jarek: Never Sonya, I agreed to help defeat Shinnok, not turn myself in to the Special Forces, the Black Dragon live on!

Sonya: The Black Dragon died with Kano, you're the last one Jarek.

Jarek: Never! AHHHHHH!

Sonya: Come in Major Briggs, this is Lt. Sonya Blade over.

Jax: Sonya, glad to hear you're alive.

Sonya: You actually sound happy to hear from me Jax, things get boring?

Jax: Not since you followed Liu Kang into the Netherrealm.

Sonya: Well it's over now, I'm returning to base, 10-4 Jax.

#### MKDA Bio

Agent Sonya Blade and her team had finished their mission of demolishing any known ancient inter-realm portals when she received word from Jax that the Agency's portal chamber had been destroyed. With no means for traversing the realms, Sonya realized that there were now two agents lost in Outworld. The first had been the ninja cyborg Cyrax, whom the Agency had lost contact with some time ago. And now Agent Kenshi, originally sent to find Cyrax, was lost as well. She would have to find a way to get to Outworld and bring them home. Sonya was instructed to accompany Jax to an island in the Lost Sea where the Thunder God Raiden would meet them. The island had once been the location of her first Mortal Kombat tournament a decade ago. Now it was an abandoned reminder of the struggle between Earthrealm and the forces of evil. As she and the other heroes waited for Raiden to appear, she came to the realization that this time she had no plan of attack. All Sonya knew for sure was that somehow she had to rescue her fellow agents. As her Special Forces training dictated, no man would be left behind.

#### MKDA Ending (Does not happen)

After the destruction of the Deadly Alliance, Sonya searched for the missing Special Forces agent Kenshi. She finally discovered him badly beaten and near death apparently from hook-like wounds in his ribcage. She managed to return him to the rendezvous point where I transported them back to Earthrealm. Upon her return, Sonya was promoted to General and given her choice of command. She hand-picked a team to deal with new terrorist threats located on Earth. While in Outworld, Special Agent Kenshi had learned of a new threat to peace. The Red Dragon had awakened.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

An officer of the Special Forces in Earthrealm, Sonya Blade comes to Outworld at Raiden's request to combat the deadly alliance and to locate and to rescue two of her missing agents. Though she never found them, she took part in the assault on Shang Tsung's Palace.

#### MKSM Bio

She came to Shang Tsung's island for one purpose: to capture the outlaw Kano. What Special Forces agent Sonya Blade has discovered is a struggle to stop the threat of invasion from outside aggressors.

## MKA Bio

For a long time my objective was to hunt down and eliminate the rogue clans of the criminal underworld. Kano, a member of the Black Dragon, had been a particular thorn in my side. I was close to capturing him, but once I heard about Shang Tsung's Mortal Kombat tournament, protecting Earthrealm from invasion became my sole priority. Once Onaga was stopped, it seemed the threat was eliminated. I could resume my mission against the Black Dragon and Red Dragon clans. Jax and I came back from Outworld only to find ourselves fighting a different kind of invasion: one from inside our own realm. While we were gone the cybernetic ninja faction known as the Tekunin had grown in number and threatened the stability of civilization. My attention was fixed on this new ninja clan; I was forced to focus all of our resources on defeating them. The Tekunin leader, Sektor, seemed to have connections with hostile entities from beyond our world, blatantly violating Earthrealm law. I needed to uncover his plans and stop him. We had one chance: Intel revealed that Sektor was aboard a warship somewhere over the Botan jungle. The Special Forces attacked and brought down the ship. Jax led a ground team to look for survivors, but he's still MIA and, I'm afraid to say, most likely captured by the Tekunin. For days Jax's cybernetic bio-sensors indicated that he was alive, yet the readings were abnormal. His life signs were stronger, but there were changes to his brainwave patterns. Eventually his signal was lost and we have no way of knowing if he's alive or dead. We may have crippled the Tekunin, but they will regroup. I need to find out who they were working with from outside Earthrealm. The idea that these rogue groups are conspiring with outside agents is alarming and underlines the importance of eliminating them once and for all. I have to find some way to shut them down.

## MKA Ending

As reward for her victory, Blaze offered Sonya any power she desired. Glowing with energy, she turned and faced Kano, who had just reached the top of the pyramid. Her gaze burned into Kano. With a final scream of agony, Sonya's nemesis exploded in a cloud of ash. A mere glance, and her wish had been granted; Kano lived no more. With this new power she incinerated the remaining members of the Black Dragon and Red Dragon clans, clearing the way for a new era of peace.

Where is she now? Sonya Blade was last seen battling the deadly alliance, she lost and died, however it is heavily rumored that Onaga resurrected her to serve him.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Stryker\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Brown

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Riot Cop

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Unknown

Fight Styles: Hua Chuan, Night Sticks

Allies: Raiden

Foes: Shao Kahn

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

When the Outworld portal opens over a large city in North America, panic and

chaos rage out of control. Kurtis Stryker was the leader of a riot control brigade when Shao Kahn began taking souls. He finds himself the lone survivor of a city once populated by millions.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Unknown if it happened, he did not battle Kahn though)

Ignorant of why his soul was spared from the Outworld invasion, Stryker receives a vision from Raiden. He is instructed to travel west. He eventually meets the rest of Earth's warriors and learns the true meaning of his survival. He travels back to the city he swore to protect. Kahn is unfamiliar with this new combatant and is caught off guard. Stryker defeats the warlord and saves the entire planet. The chaos that consumed the city in the hours before the invasion are gone.

MKA Bio

-NONE-

MKA Trading Card Bio

Kurtis Stryker was the leader at the NYPD's Special Riot Control division during Shao Kahn's attempt to seize Earthrealm, Stryker found himself among the Earth warriors charged with saving mankind. To this day he still has no idea how or why he was called to defend his home.

MKA Ending

The fire of Blaze burned away of Stryker's previous notion of justice. The power coursing through his soul inspired him to fight injustice on his own terms. No longer would he allow himself to be confined by the law. He would strike evil from the shadows, a vigilante who would show no mercy to the corrupt. He went into seclusion to prepare for his one-man assault on the wicked. Soon all the realms will know the name Stryker.

Where is he now? Stryker's presence is unknown. He was last seen competing in Shao Kahn's invasion; however he disappears after Shao Kahn's defeat.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sub-Zero\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Earthrealm

Race: Human

Appearance: MK2, MK3, UMK3, MKT, MK4, MKG, MKA, MKDA, MKD, MKU, MKSM,

MKA

Age: Unknown, younger than 43

Height: 6'2"

Weight: 210

Hair: Gray

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Grandmaster of the Lin Kuei

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Older Brother, (Original Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot)

Fight Styles: Shotokan, Dragon, Kori Blade

Allies: Smoke, Frost, Raiden

Foes: Quan Chi, Hotaru, Scorpion

MK2 Bio

Thought to have been killed in the Shaolin tournament, Sub-Zero mysteriously returns. It is believed he traveled into the Outworld to again attempt to assassinate Shang Tsung. To do so he must fight his way through Shao Kahn's tournament.

MK2 Ending (Did not happen)

When Sub-Zero failed to return from the Shaolin tournament and rumor of Shang Tsung's survival reached the Lin Kuei clan, they immediately sent another assassin to complete the task. This new warrior is actually the younger brother of the original Sub-Zero. He enters the Outworld contest and accomplishes his task. He learns of Scorpion's foul vendetta against his brother but will never know why his life was spared. Perhaps a third tournament is in his future?

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Bio

The ninja returns unmasked. He was betrayed by his own ninja clan- the Lin Kuei. He broke sacred codes of honor by leaving the clan and is marked for death. But unlike the ninja of old his pursuers come as machines. He must not only defend against the Outworld menace but must also elude his soulless assassins.

MK3, UMK3, MKT, MKA Ending (Did not Happen)

In vicious battle, Sub-Zero faces Cyrax and Sektor: but not alone. He finds his third Lin Kuei assassin - the elusive Smoke. Before automation, Smoke and Sub-Zero were allies. Sub-Zero helps Smoke recall his past and gains him as an ally once again. Sub-Zero defeats his cyborg assassins with the help of Smoke and finds it takes all of his own inner strengths to defeat Kahn and his Outworld minions. The former ninja once again disappears into the shadows, his legacy known only by a select few.

MK4/MKG Bio

After Shao Kahn's defeat at the hands of Earth's fighters, Sub-Zero's warrior clan known as the Lin Kuei is disbanded. But with the new threat brought on by Quan Chi, the ice warrior once again dons the familiar costume once worn by his brother, the original Sub-Zero. He also holds secrets passed on to him by his sibling- secrets that could hold the key to stopping Shinnok.

MK4/MKG Ending (Did not happen)

Sub-Zero: The battle is finished! Your quest for vengeance is over scorpion.

Scorpion: You cannot kill a dead man, you have defeated my physical form, but my soul is eternal, you will pay for the massacre of my clan and family.

Sub-Zero: Ahhh!

Quan Chi: Welcome Sub-Zero, like your brother before you, you have served my purposes well.

Sub-Zero: I serve no one, not the Lin Kuei, and not you. Ahhh!

Quan Chi: Scorpion agreed to fight for us in exchange for freedom from the Netherrealm, a deal I had no intention of fulfilling, by killing him, you saved us the trouble. Both you and Scorpion were pawns for Shinnok. Scorpion! Ahhhh!

Scorpion: Our battle is finished; you are now freed from my curse, live well Lin Kuei warrior.

MKDA Bio

Raiden appeared before Sub-Zero and asked for his aid in defeating the Deadly Alliance in Outworld. Fighting alongside Raiden would prove to the world that the Lin Kuei had changed for the better. Sub-zero accepted the challenge and brought with him one of his newest recruits. It was highly unusual for the Grand Master to embark on such a dangerous mission, but Sub-Zero felt it was necessary to earn the respect of his fellow Lin Kuei. The future of the Lin Kuei hung in the balance as Sub-Zero and the ninja cyborg Sektor battled for control of the Dragon Medallion. Sub-Zero defeated Sektor and then claimed the title of Grand Master. With his freezing powers enhanced by the medallion, he vowed to reform the Lin Kuei as a force for good. Sub-Zero relocated the clan to a remote location in the frozen Arctic where he had discovered an ancient temple frozen into the side of a glacier. There, the new Lin Kuei could hone their skills without interruption.

MKDA Ending (Does not happen)

After defeating the Deadly Alliance, Sub-Zero returned to the new temple of the Lin Kuei with the severely injured ninja Frost. A short time later, I visited the temple to commend him for his victory in Outworld and to express my gratitude for all his assistance. With Sub-Zero now the Grand Master of the Lin Kuei, Earthrealm will be well protected.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

My fellow Lin Kuei, Frost, had betrayed me and stolen my Dragon Medallion. Unable to control the medallion's power, she was consumed by her own freezing ability. I searched Outworld for a suitable place to bury her remains when I happened upon ancient ruins carved into a mountainside. I learned that the ruins were a holy structure belonging to a lost race of people who had attained mastery over cold. After thorough study of this culture, I now believe both Frost and myself to be their descendents. I laid Frost's body in a sarcophagus and left the catacombs, donning the armor of my newly discovered heritage.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

While still in Outworld, the Lin Kuei Grand Master, Sub-Zero, discovers the secret of his true heritage- the source of his mastery over cold temperatures. This discovery will aid him in the fight to destroy the Dragon King's vile and bloodthirsty Tarkatan hordes.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

On his way to the rendezvous point with Raiden and the others, Sub-Zero was ambushed by a band of Tarkatan warriors in the Living Forest. He tried to outrun them, but there were too many. He was quickly surrounded. Sub-Zero decided that his last living deed would be to vanquish as many of these barbarians as he could before he succumbed to death. As Sub-Zero began his attack, he felt his armor speak to him. It guided and strengthened each blow as he broke their limbs and crushed their skulls. At his feet, a dying Tarkatan warrior uttered the words, "Long live the Dragon King..."

#### MKSM Bio

With his mastery of cold, Sub-Zero freezes his opponents into submission. Though his loyalties lie firmly with his clan, the Lin Kuei, his purpose in Outworld is known only to him.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

The Dragon Medallion having amplified the godlike power granted him by his victory over Blaze, Sub-Zero was no longer a mere warrior, but an ice god. He was, however, a false god. He had become a deity without the consent of the Elder Gods, who sent their champions to hunt him down and destroy him.

Where is he now? Sub-Zero was last seen burying Frost and rescuing Kenshi from a near death. He is now trying to rendezvous with the other warriors to battle Onaga.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Tanya\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Edenia

Race: Edenian

Appearance: MK4, MKG, MKD, MKU, MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Ambassador

Alignment: Evil

Relatives: Father (Ambassador)

Fight Styles: Zi Ran Men, Yue Chuan, Kobu Jutsu

Allies: Shinnok, Quan Chi, Dragon King

Foes: Kitana, Sindel, Jade, Liu Kang

#### MK4/MKG Bio

As the daughter of Edenia's ambassador to new realms, Tanya invites a group of refugees fleeing their own world into the safety of Edenia. But soon after Queen Sindel allows them through the portal, she learns that one of the warriors is none other than the banished Elder God, Shinnok. The portal leads into the pits of the Netherrealm itself, and the once free realm of Edenia is now at the mercy of Shinnok.

#### MK4/MKG Ending (Does not happen)

Tanya: Follow me Liu Kang, Raiden has asked that I lead you to him.

Liu Kang: What about the others?

Tanya: He has something special planned for them.

Liu Kang: Tanya, what's going on?

Tanya: Hahahahahahaha, I don't know what Kitana saw in you, can't you see Liu Kang? This is a trap.

Quan Chi: Welcome Shaolin warrior, your thunder God is beaten, Earth's warriors destroyed, you are the last remnant of the forces of light, do you wish to beg for mercy from your new master, the lord Shinnok.

Liu Kang: Never sorcerer, waaaa.

Shinnok: Fool, Hahahahahahaha.

#### MKD/MKU Bio

I have been called an enforcer of the Deadly Alliance. I prefer the term "ambassador." It was my duty to impose the will of Quan Chi and Shang Tsung upon the denizens of Outworld. But the sorcerers' rule was short lived and I found myself leaderless, longing to return to my birthplace in Edenia. When Baraka caught up with me, he gave me a choice: serve his new lord of Outworld- or die. I have lived for thousands of years because I make the right decisions. I pledged my service to the Dragon King. Onaga was aware of Shao Kahn's invasion of Edenia so many years ago. Apparently the Dragon King had been watching Shao Kahn from beyond death. Whatever the late emperor had been attempting, Onaga was determined to complete it. He was looking for lost information, ancient spells that would fuse the Elder Gods' six Kamidogu into one and therefore make it possible for him to wield their combined might. I brought him to Edenia, where I believed that information still existed.

#### MKD Trading Card Bio

Given the choice of allegiance or death, Tanya has sworn to serve the Dragon King. She has helped the Outworld lord to locate important information needed to complete his conquest of the realms.

#### MKD/MKU Ending (unknown if happened till MK7)

In Edenia, Tanya had located the ancient texts that described the process by which to fuse the Kamidogu into one. With this information, Onaga was able to create the One Kamidogu- a tool of unspeakable power. As the Dragon King was distracted, reveling in his victory, Tanya seized the opportunity to snatch the Kamidogu from him, thereby obtaining god-like power. She destroyed the Dragon king and became ultimate overlord of the realms.

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Ending

The fire of Blaze transformed Tanya into a being known as the Dragon Caller. With a mere thought, she was able to summon dragon spirits from the ether into corporeal form. With an army of dragons at her command, she conquered the universe realm by realm. Soon Shao Kahn himself would call her 'master.'

Where is she now? Tanya is currently working for Onaga; she was last seen brining Onaga to Edenia where he is looking for ancient spells to combine the Kamidogu.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Taven\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Origin: Edenia

Race: Edenian

Appearance: MKA

Age: Unknown

Height: Unknown

Weight: Unknown

Hair: Black

Eyes: Brown

Occupation: Unknown

Alignment: Good

Relatives: Daegon (brother), Argus (father), Delia (mother)

Fight Styles: Gold Dragon, Drakesword

Allies: Sub-Zero

Foes: Daegon

#### MKA Bio

-NONE-

#### MKA Trading Card Bio

Son of the Edenian god Argus, Taven awoke from a centuries-long sleep to a future where powerful kombatants wreak havoc upon the realms. To prevent Armageddon, he and his brother, Daegon, must undertake a quest that will decide the fate of the world.

#### MKA Ending

Taven finally completed the quest by slaying Blaze with the sword I left for him in my temple. As intended, the godlike energy passed through him, transforming him into a full god. The surge of power then passed through the armor given to him by his mother and was dispersed into every kombatants within the crater. The result was intended to strip them of their special powers, but Blaze had been corrupted long ago by the Dragon King's holy men. Instead of nullifying the kombatant's power, it made them stronger than before! The quest was a failure! May the Elder Gods forgive me!

Where is he now? Competing against Daegon for their parents quest.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*MINOR CHARACTERS\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-God of Earth- Earth's God of Earth and protector of the amulet.

-God of Water- Earth's God of water and protector of the amulet.

-God of Fire- Earth's God of Fire and protector of the amulet.

-Jatakka- Quan Chi's personal assassin (deceased)

-Kia- Quan Chi's personal assassin (deceased)

-King Jerrod- Ruler of Edenia before being killed by Shao Kahn.

-Original Kung Lao- Former Mortal Kombat champion, killed by Goro.

-Gemini- Jax's informative in the U.S. Special Forces



- Tremor- Black Dragon member (deceased)
- Tasia- Black Dragon member (deceased)
- No Face- Black Dragon member (deceased)
- Elder Gods- The supreme rulers of the universe
- Lt. Sanchez- U.S. Special Forces member (deceased)
- Master Wu- Grants Liu Kang permission to compete in Mortal Kombat.
- Beran- Jax's partner to rescue Sonya, killed by Mileena.
- Lucifer- Ruler of the Netherrealm before taken by Shinnok... Shinnok captured his essence.
- King Gorbak- Goro's father and ruler of the Shokan, probably died.
- Takeda- Founder of Scorpion's clan the Shirai Ryu (deceased)
- Grandmaster- The Grandmaster of the Lin Kuei (deceased)
- Kochal- A 3 headed Netherrealm God who transports Onis when sorcerers are in need of their services.
- Apep- A early childhood friend of Shujinko.
- Argus- A god and protector of Edenia, also the father to Taven and Daegon.
- Delia- A god of Edenia, mother to Taven and Daegon.
- Orin- A dragon charged by Argus to hide Taven. Killed by Quan Chi.
- Caro- A dragon charged by Argus to hide Daegon.
- Wu Lae- Wu Lae is the leader of the Tengu ninja clan.
- Chaos God- The realm of Chaos was like any other realm until the chaos god unleashed his tempest in the realm.
- Kidd Thunder- A kid who appears to be related to Raiden, unknown what their relationship is.
- Kahil Grigesh- A vampire from vampire history who wielded the kriss Ashrah now wiields, the kriss corrupted him into killing his fellow vampires, he took it to the Netherrealm and committed suicide, stranding the kriss in the Netherrealm.

=====  
 5) Arenas  
 =====

Here I will explain the background stages of the MK games, some background stages has another name in parenthesis, this is only a reference of other names that it has been called so people who has seen the other name will know its the same stage. Some stages do tie into the storyline in one way or the other, however most are not but I shall explain them all anyways.

\*\*\*\*\*  
 \*The Courtyard (Kung Fu Part 1) (Shang Tsung's Courtyard)\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*

This is the courtyard of Shang Tsung's Island Fortress in the Lost Sea. Great tournaments have been held here for centuries. Guards patrol and students watch warriors engage in Mortal Kombat.

\*\*\*\*\*  
 \*Palace Gates\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*

These gates lead into Shang Tsung's palace. The gates are decorated by Buddha statue and statue of Shang Tsung's personal army. The gates also have lion statues that symbol the guarding of his palace.

\*\*\*\*\*  
 \*Warrior's Shrine\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*

A shrine dedicated to honor the contestants of the 10th Mortal Kombat tournament which would have been Shang Tsung's ultimate victory if he won the tournament. Goro's statue is in the center being the Grand Champion.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Pit\*

\*\*\*\*\*

On Shang Tsung's Island fortress lies the pit. Combatants unlucky enough to fall into the depths are impaled by razor sharp spikes.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Pit Bottom (Pit Bottom)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Located under the bridge, this is the pit rowed with razor sharp spikes that is meant to impale anyone who gets knocked off the bridge. Many warriors bodies rest here as a tomb, also one of the island's legends is said to endure down here.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shang Tsung's Palace\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Shang Tsung's throne room made of gold. Gold dragon statues guard his throne as Shang Tsung watches the contestants battle on his red carpet.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Goro's Lair (The Lair)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This lair is home to the Grand Champion Goro. Goro does battle in this lair. Shang Tsung also watches Goro's battles for should he fail Shang Tsung will intervene and battle as soon as Goro is defeated. The armory is located above this arena of death. Sometimes there will be boulders lying around. Spikes were later implemented on the lair's ceiling.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Dead Pool (Dead Pool)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Dead Pool is a place for punishment and sacrifice. Captives would be bound with chains, then lowered into the acid below. Shang Tsung favored this method of punishment and built the Acid Bath.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kombat Tomb (The Tomb) (Tomb)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is a tomb, but for whom? I'm not sure but I would guess Prince Goro since his lair is located a few floors below. There are spikes on the ceiling where one may be sent to their death tomb. Dragonfly ships are flying in the background. This is located on top of the armory.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Wastelands (Wasteland) (Wastelands)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A wasteland as the name implies is located in the Outworld. There is a statue of someone, lots of corpses, plus lots of old looking building structures.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Tower (Palace) (Evil Tower)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A tower most likely with one of Shao Kahn's shadow priest floating in the background in front of a window where the clouds are swiftly moving by.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Living Forest\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Living Forest is located in Outworld. These woods of mystery have haunted

inhabitants for centuries. When the trees reach a certain age a face will begin to form on the trunk. The faces sometimes move a lot or sometimes they lie dormant for years.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Armory (Armory)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Outworld armies weapon armory. This is obviously where the Outworld weapons are crafted; there is even lava in the background that would have been used to make the weapons. A Mortal Kombat symbol hangs in the center room. The tomb lies above it and Goro's lair below it.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Pit II\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is a bridge with another bridge further out into the distance. A full moon shows and any contestant unfortunate to lose a battle on this bridge may lose his life by falling off and hitting a concrete ground. A mysterious character has been spotted in the distant bridge.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Portal (Portal)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This arena lies in the Highlands of Outworld. The portal spins like a hurricane on its side with lightning striking in the center. This gateway is very unstable and unpredictable. Druids stand guard as watchers.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kahn's Arena (Battle Arena)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In Outworld Shao Kahn has his own arena where the emperor will sometimes battle opponents himself. There are literally hundreds of spectators that come to see their emperor crush opponents in battle. When not battling, Shao Kahn observes the fight from his throne.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Blue Portal\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A mysterious portal that nothing is known about, it is not known to which realm it leads to. The few who have seen it have reported a mysterious shadow that belongs to no one lurking about.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Subway (Subway)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is an underground subway in the Earthrealm. This is just an ordinary subway station but be careful because the loser of a battle here may not want to catch the train ride.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Streets (The Street) (Street)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Located just above the subway, it's a normal street in an American city. The city can be seen as well as Shao Kahn's newly constructed fortress. Also the bank is on this street.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Bank\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is the highest floor of the bank building. It has a great view of the city

and Shao Kahn's fortress. It seems like the bank was not completely abandoned for it later had a red carpet. The rooftop is right above it.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Rooftop (The Roof)\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

This is the rooftop of the bank stage. It also has a better view of the city and Shao Kahn's fortress. Stone gargoyles line the edge of the building, this place will serve as an important battle place later on between 2 feuding contestants. The top floor of the bank is located below.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Soul Chamber (Soul Chamber) (Cave of Souls)\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

Once Shao Kahn takes the souls of the Earthrealm he stores it in the soul chamber. It is here that the souls are trapped and are watched by the shadow priest. The balcony is located above the soul chamber where Motaro stands guard.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Balcony (Kahns Tower)\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

Motaro's sanctuary, it has 2 centaurian statues on both sides of the room. A hole shows a green light where the soul chamber rests below.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Bridge\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

A bridge inside the city, buildings can be seen in the background. It is not known where in the city this is located.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Kombat Temple (The Temple) (Altar)\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

Shao Kahn had a temple constructed for himself after taking over the Earth realm, this place serves as a battle ground for the remaining Earth warriors.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Shao Kahn's Tower (Bell Tower) (The Bell Tower)\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

This is a bell tower that Shao Kahn has claimed. This is a fighting arena inside the city somewhere. A full moon shows through a tiny hole as a window. Those who lose here could find themselves falling six stories down into long spikes at the bottom.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Pit 3 (The Pit III)\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

An ancient structure that looks like it has one entrance on one side of the bridge and a throne on the other. The Outworld gods are engraved on the back wall and below the bridge is a rapid moving spinning blades that would shred anyone unfortunate enough to fall off the bridge.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Graveyard\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

A massive graveyard, Johnny cage was found and buried here after his death by the Extermination Squads. A full moon shines and a rumor has it that a ninja lurks the background.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Hidden Portal\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A bridged area, ruined towers can be seen in the background and a portal in the sky. A cybernetic ninja once hid out here.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sky Kombat\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is more of a glitch stage. Shao Kahn has built an invisible bridge in the sky in front of his palace. Only a few find this area.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Scorpions Lair (Scorpion's Lair) (Hades) (Hell)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Scorpion's lair, located somewhere in the depths of the Netherrealm. There is lava in the background that losers may find themselves bathing in. Pillars also line the background and skeletons of vanquished warriors are hung on the pillars. Shao Kahn's kave lies right above it.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Waterfront (River Kombat)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A river run seems to run in between the city. There is a collapsed bridge partially in the river, and a view of the city in the background.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Jades Desert (Jade's Desert) (The Desert) (Cyrax's Desert)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is a desert given to Jade. A walkway goes through the desert for safe pass through. Cyrax later becomes stranded in this desert when his Lin Kuei orders never arrive.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kahns Kave (The Kave) (The Cave)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is where Shao Kahn tried to steal the souls from the Netherrealm. Kahn's Kave is deep in the Earth, so deep it is only a few meters from the Netherrealm. Scorpion's lair is just below this kave.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Noob Saibot's Dorfen\*

\*\*\*\*\*

On the other side of the soul chamber hole and across from Motaro's balcony, Noob Saibot has his own sanctuary where he hides within the shadows.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lost Bridge (Lost) (SCISLAC BUSOREZ)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is just a normal bridge. A blue portal is seen in the sky. The name of the stage seems to hint of a returning warrior—is this by any chance the portal the warrior took to compete in Shao Kahn's invasion? Every once in awhile you can spot warriors battling in the background.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Star Bridge\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Yet again another bridge is the setting for combat. This setting takes place at night with lots of stars shining in the sky. It is said that someone mysterious lurks here.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Elder Gods\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is an arena that the Elder Gods watch. The room is simple with fire in the walls and the Mortal Kombat symbol.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Well\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is a furnace look a like place. The walls are decorated by defeated warriors and skulls of some warriors even litter the floor. There appears to be only one entrance from a dark hallway.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Ice Pit\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A pit but unlike previously encountered pits, this stage your in a circular pit outside and surrounded by walls. It is snowing outside and with doors that lead into the pit.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Reptile's Lair\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is the lair of Reptile. It is assumed that this lair was given to Reptile in exchange for him being a General for Shinnok. In his lair there are warriors practicing in the shadows. The stage also has a reptilian look with a slitted eye watching.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Tomb\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Another tomb and just like the previous one it is not known whom the tomb houses. Personally I believe the tomb is for Queen Sindel but your guess is just as good as my guess. The tomb has a door and the coffin. The window sills are in the shape of a skull and the floor is littered with boulders.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shaolin Temple\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Shaolin temple is where the Shaolin monks go to spar with each other and to hone their skills. There are doors that lead into the room with the Mortal Kombat symbols by them; a storm can be seen through the window.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Skull\*

\*\*\*\*\*

An arena that looks like the well stage except there is a wall that is a skull and it has flames shooting from inside it.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Prison\*

\*\*\*\*\*

One of the prisons in Edenia, this is where the criminals are incarcerated. A defeated opponent here could find themselves tossed in the rapid turning fans that are fast enough to shred any contestant.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Church\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A normal looking church except it is built in such a way where it is an arena and perfect for unholy fighting contests. Stainless windows decorate the walls.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Netherrealm\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The home to demons, there is a throne on one side of the room, and the room looks a lot like something to expect out of the late 20th century machines. Not a pleasant place to be.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Ladder?\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This stage is taken from the design of choose your destiny. It is an arena so bizarre that a few has ever found it.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Windworld\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is an Outside arena among the mountains. Rain constantly pours here. Thunder in the sky also reveals that this is a place among the deities, for the thunder shows many faces.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Wu Shi Academy\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Wu Shi Academy. Five great masters founded the school dedicated to fighting the forces of evil. The center practice area is used to evaluate tests as the teachers watch from the tower.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Acid Bath\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This place of sacrifice is where Shang Tsung once resided. Tournaments were held here and the loser would be sprayed by the four acid Buddhas surrounding the ring.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Nethership\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Ages ago, Shang Tsung used this transport to cross the Lost Sea to the Celestial Portal of Outworld. It was also used to bring warriors from the mainland to Shang Tsung's island fortress. In ancient times, vessels like these were referred to as ghost ships.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Lost Tomb (Lost Tomb)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Lost Tomb is located in the Golden Desert inside a pyramid near the Sarna Ruins. The entrance was buried for thousands of years until a great earthquake created an opening. The Dragon King's army was entombed here until his second coming. An unknown keeper maintains the tomb and its portal. This pyramid was once thought to be a solid structure.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Drum Arena\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The cliff people of Makeba hold their trials here. The giant drummers beat their drums as the fighters beat each other up. It is said that in the event of a tie, Konga, the biggest drummer, will challenge both of the warriors.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*House of Pekara\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The House of Pekara was a place of worship built upon a tomb of ancient warrior kings. It was in the labyrinth below this structure that Shang Tsung fooled Kenshi into releasing the souls of the kings.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lava Shrine\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The last Dragon Egg incubates in an underground Lava Shrine. A secret group of priests cares for and protects the egg, waiting for it to hatch.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Kuatan Palace\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The throne room of Kuatan Palace is decorated with the heads of ancient great rulers of the Shokan race. Prince Goro ruled here as one of the most feared half human, half dragon shokan warriors. The Shokan race, half man and half dragon, was commanded by its leaders from the throne room of the Kuatan Palace. Goro, the Shokan Prince, had died after many centuries of rule. An elaborate funeral procession led his casket to the Circle of Judgement. Statues of his ancestors looked on while the casket was lowered into the eternal river of lava. Princess Kitana, representing the Royal Family of Edenia, attended and bid farewell to her old friend.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Palace Grounds\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Recently built by Li Mei's people under threat of death, Shang Tsung's palace is not only the base of operations for the Deadly Alliance, but it also serves as the new location for housing the Dragon King's mummified army.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Portal (The Portal)\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The portal lies hidden in a blanket of fog. Only a few know of the location, and fewer know how to use the power of the Portal Sphere. The Portal is a gate to the Realms.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lung Hai Temple\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Lung Hai Temple serves the Great sea dragon with sacrificial offerings. Defeated warriors are sacrificed to the dragon from a floating platform on the ocean's inlet.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sarna Ruins\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Sarna Ruins were located just outside of the pyramid of the Dragon King. After the king's death, it was hoped that the last dragon egg could be incubated here. But with growing instability in the land, the Dragon King's holy men were forced to hide the egg in an underground molten cavern far from this location.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lin Kuei Temple (Lin Kuei's Temple)\*

\*\*\*\*\*



Sub-Zero needed a remote base of operations for his newly reformed Lin Kuei. After a long search, he found this mysterious and ancient temple frozen in the arctic and immediately claimed it as the new temple of the Lin Kuei.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Quan Chi's Fortress\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The interior of Quan Chi's stronghold (upper level) is based on the phrase `omnipotence is at the boundary between opposites`. It features the fighting arena on the right and Quan Chi's inner sanctum in `centerfield`. The inner sanctum is a place, protected by magical runes, where Quan Chi leaves his body as he astroplanes to other spheres of existence. Quan Chi's Fortress is located in Outworld. The glowing egg in the background is where Quan Chi recharges his power. The center ring rests above a network of lasers. The lasers make a spider web pattern which is fitting for this evil sorcerer.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Dragonfly\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Dragonfly is the fastest form of transportation across the vast expanses of Outworld, aside from sorcery. There are many of these flying transports, each with its own set of destinations.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shang Tsung's Palace\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In return for reviving the mummified army of the Dragon King, Quan Chi unlocked the ancient portal to the Heavens for Shang Tsung. The result is a green swirl of tortures souls. Shang Tsung will now have access to an unlimited number of souls to sustain his life force forever.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Moloch's Lair\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Located deep below Shang Tsung's palace this lair serves as a place of torment. Moloch the Oni destroyer consumes the flesh of mortals in this sanctuary of death.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Swamp\*

\*\*\*\*\*

A swampland, the stages location is unknown whether it is on Earth or Outworld. There are many trees in the area.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Spy Facility\*

\*\*\*\*\*

It is definitely A Spy Facility if not THE Spy Facility. I believe this is the Spy Facility that Jax and Sonya operate in.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Beetle Lair\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Beetle Lair is located in the realm of Outworld. This tomb-like structure is located high in the Lei Chen Mountains. It is said that it was a place of worship for a warrior demi-god as seen in the carvings on the wall. Blood beetles roam freely and a powerful weapon known as the Thor Axe is said to be here.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Hell's Foundry\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Onaga's army is busy at work forging weapons and armor for tomorrow's battles. Hundreds of factories work without rest. In Hell's Foundry, giant steel smashers pound out newly cast slabs of metal. They will be used to make the instruments of war needed to defend the Dragon King's reign as the ruler of Outworld.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Slaughterhouse\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Slaughterhouse is located in the Netherrealm in the city of Nekros. Grinders are located throughout this grim complex. Men and animals are thrown into the grinders as a sacrifice. The remains fall into a river of blood and flesh that is consumed by the dwellers of this dark realm.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Sky Temple\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Sky Temple is located in Earthrealm. This structure is a place of meditation for Lord Raiden. His mighty war hammer lies on the roof and acts as a lightning rod. The Sky Temple is 1,666 ft or 508 m tall.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Nethership Interior\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Stepping onto the deck of Shang Tsung's Nethership is equivalent to death. The ship's main duty is carry captives back to Tsung's Palace. Prisoners serve the remainder of their lives in slavery, only to surrender their souls to Shang Tsung when they die. In the past, the ship carried invited guests to his mysterious island in the Lost Sea for the bloodiest of all martial arts tournaments, Mortal Kombat.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Dark Prison\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Dark Prison is located deep below Shang Tsung's Palace Grounds. The prisoners were not criminals, but merely the next victims. The lucky ones had a quick death in the spiked human compactor for the amusement of the guards. Others pointlessly struggled for their lives out in the Courtyard serving as fodder for the skilled fighters during Mortal Kombat tournaments. The unlucky ones still died, but if Shang Tsung claimed the energy of their souls, they served him for eternity.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Falling Cliffs\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Falling Cliffs is a hostile area of Outworld. Plagued with constant tremors and earthquakes, this volcanic region is very dangerous. Sulfur pours out of cracks and holes. Mountains billow smoke like giant chimneys.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Ying Yang Island\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This island is stuck in-between two realms, Earthrealm and Outworld. Sailors have said they have seen an island in a bed of fog, then it would vanish. They said trees would become snakes then turn back into trees again. No one would believe them and blamed the delusions on the rum.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Golden Desert\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The cliff side arena lies on the outer edge of the Golden Desert. Centuries ago, giant caverns were dug in the mountainside where statues were placed. A new community came here after a deep water well sprung, creating an oasis.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lower Mines\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This mining complex, used to gather ore for the making of weapons, is located in Outworld. A giant mechanical beast's head crushes rocks with its iron jaws. On the lower level a huge grinding wheel spins away, crushing stone. The stone is thrown over the side into an incinerator.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Dragon King Temple\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This ancient structure is located in Outworld. The temple is part of a huge complex that is connected to an inner pyramid called The Lost Tomb.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Chamber of Artifacts\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Red Dragon clan built the Chamber of Artifacts to house the numerous tablets and treasures they have stolen. The most mysterious item is a lard sword embedded in a giant green gem. They are trying to unlock its mysteries by constructing a large time piece with pressure sensitive chambers. It holds the same inscriptions that Quan Chi discovered in the ancient ruins.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Liu Kang's Tomb\*

\*\*\*\*\*

After Liu Kang was killed by the Deadly Alliance, the masters of the Wu Shi Academy had his body carefully preserved and hidden deep in the nearby forest, away from the forces of evil. Academy students come to Liu Kang's Tomb periodically for retreats and meditation on their lessons. Medallions showing his 4 Mortal Kombat victories are displayed above the eternal flame of his memory.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Dragon Mountain\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Dragon Mountain is located in Outworld. This mountain is nearly hollow on the inside with a maze of caverns and tunnels running throughout. A temple was constructed here for worship of the dragon.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Nexus Arena\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This timeless void is a hub to the realms. Strange creatures are said to appear here from all the different realms. It is said that the mystics, makers of the "Celestial Portal" created this structure.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Pyramid of Argus\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Pyramid of Argus is in the middle of an Edenian crater that will take place at the origin of the Armageddon to come. The pyramid was created by Argus after the Elder Gods commissioned Argus to prevent Armageddon.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Meteor Storm\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Little is known about the Meteor storm, it is an arena amongst mountains that has meteors constantly showering down. It is unknown which realm this area resides.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Tekunin Prison\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is the prison area on Sektor's Tekunin warship. It has a big fan on the ceiling in the middle of the room with more fans on the walls.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Outworld Spire\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Little is known about the spire in Outworld, it appears to be an endless high tower most likely apart of Shao Kahn's fortress.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Botan Jungle\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This region of danger is known as the 'Botan Jungle'. Beware of the many traps that await the unwary.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Arctika\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is the exterior grounds of the Lin Kuei palace. This arena is located within the palace walls, relatively safe from the deadly arctic wilderness.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lin Kuei Palace\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is the interior of the Lin Kuei temple. It is hidden far into Arctika in an uncharted location. Sub-Zero calls this place home.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Netherrealm Cliffs\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In this region of the Netherrealm, towering peaks rise above a sea of lava. This is a floating platform suspended by Shinnok's magical power.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shinnok's Spire\*

\*\*\*\*\*

High above a sea of lava in the Netherrealm lies Shinnok's Spire. In each level of this structure of doom awaits a challenge for his unwelcome guests.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shinnok's Throne Room\*

\*\*\*\*\*

High above a sea of lava in the Netherrealm lies Shinnok's Spire. In each level of this structure of doom awaits a challenge for his unwelcome guests.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shao Kahn's Throne Room\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Shao Kahn's Throne room sits at the top level of his stronghold. The chair is

designed to swivel so that he can look out of the 2 eye holes on the huge exterior helmet. The Ceiling has retractable panels.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shao Kahn's Balcony\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is the Balcony of Shao Kahn's tower. It makes up the lower jaw of the giant skull and helmet that are atop the tower. Reiko and Shao Kahn make appearances here to motivate the troops in the courtyard before each battle.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Scorpion's Lair\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Scorpion's lair is located in the Netherrealm. This arena is used to challenge Scorpion's captives.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Edenian Ruins\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This overlook was built by Argus, father of Taven and Daegon. This arena acts as a trigger to raise the great pyramid.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Krimson Forest\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is the entrance to the Red Dragon stronghold located in the Krimson Forest. These woods are said to be haunted by dead warriors who once fought there.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Red Dragon Caverns\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Deep in this mountain side lies the Red Dragon Stronghold. Many strange experiments are said to be done here.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Chamber of Daegon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Red Dragon was tasked with guarding Daegon during his hibernation. Daegon has imprisoned him and forces him to transport his Red Dragon clan.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Reptile's Lair\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is actually the hatchery part of a larger part of Reptile's lair; it has giant serpent eggs which are guarded by a giant serpent statue.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Reiko's War Room\*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is General Reiko's map room. The maps of every realm are stored on the wall. Reiko's military advisors prepare the maps for each campaign as Reiko strategizes each plan of attack with Shao Kahn himself.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Fire Well\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The fire well is another part of Hell's foundry; catwalks look down on mechanical fire pits. Conveyor belts transport chunks of ore.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lumber Mill\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Little is known about the Lumber Mill, most likely it is a place in Outworld where Shao Kahn uses lumber to help advance his empire.

---

## 6) Mortal Kombat Game Timeline

---

Some of you may wonder that this section has anything to do with the storyline. Well not much but it does a little bit. There is much evidence in the game that supports that each event took place when the game came out. For example Mortal Kombat took place in 1992 and Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance took place 10 years later in 2002. So I have listed pretty much when the games took place to know a time frame on how many years between the games. There are a few exceptions for instance Mortal Kombat Mythologies and Mortal Kombat Special Forces will take place before 1992, but I just listed the year the game came out. Also let's ignore the Mortal Kombat Advance and Ultimate Mortal Kombat date since it's essentially Mortal Kombat 3. Furthermore let us say that the latest Mortal Kombat 3 installment, Mortal Kombat Trilogy is the year that it took place in. Let's also go with Mortal Kombat 4 date and not Mortal Kombat Gold. I have reasons for picking the dates, if you want to know more in detail why I choose those dates rather than the others email me and I'll be glad to explain it to you.

- Mortal Kombat 1 (1992)
- Mortal Kombat 2 (1993)
- Mortal Kombat 3 (1995)
- Ultimate Mortal Kombat 3 (1995)
- Mortal Kombat Trilogy (1996)
- Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero (1997)
- Mortal Kombat 4 (1997)
- Mortal Kombat Gold (1999)
- Mortal Kombat Special Forces (2000)
- Mortal Kombat Advance (2001)
- Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance (2002)
- Mortal Kombat Tournament Edition (2003)
- Mortal Kombat Deception (2004)
- Mortal Kombat Shaolin Monks (2005)
- Mortal Kombat Unchained (2006)
- Mortal Kombat Armageddon (2006)
- Ultimate Mortal Kombat (2007)
- Mortal Kombat Vs. DC Universe (2008)

---

## 7) Realms

---

This section covers the known MK realms. In the MK universe many realms are at war, allied, and neutral with each other. Here is a brief summary of the different known realms.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Earth Realm\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Also known as the Mother realm. The realm of Earth has high appeal to realm conquerors such as Shao Kahn and the fallen Elder God Shinnok. Supposedly the realm of Earth gives its ruler great and unmatched power.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: JOHNNY CAGE, KANO, LIU KANG, SCORPION, SUB-ZERO/NOBSAIBOT, SUB-ZERO, SONYA, KUNG LAO, JAX, SMOKE, STRYKER, NIGHTWOLF, CYRAX, SEKTOR,

KABAL, KAI, JAREK, KENSHI, MAVADO, HSU HAO, FROST, MOKAP, KIRA, KOBRA, SHUJINKO  
TREMOR, TASIA, NO FACE, GEMINI, TAKEDA, MASTER WU, LT. SANCHEZ, BERAN, ORIGINAL  
KUNG LAO, LIN KUEI GRANDMASTER, WU LAE, APEP

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Outworld\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The realm of Outworld is a wasteland realm that has seen many rulers including the Dragon King and last ruled by the emperor Shao Kahn. This realm is actually a composition of many realms and some by means of a mystical orb.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: SHAO KAHN, MOTARO, ERMAC, CHAMELEON, SHANG TSUNG, REIKO LI  
MEI, BO RAI CHO, MILEENA, BARAKA, GORO, KINTARO, SHEEVA, BLAZE, ONAGA, KING  
GORBAK

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Zaterra\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The realm of Zaterra is occupied by the Saurian race (raptors). They fled to Zaterra after the destructive battles between Shinnok and Raiden when Shinnok tried to take the Earth realm. This realm was later taken by Shao Kahn and made apart of Outworld.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: REPTILE, KHAMELEON

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Edenia\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The realm of Edenia was a realm much like Earth and ruled by King Jerrod and Queen Sindel before Shao Kahn took it and made it apart of the Outworld. Many kombatants still loyal to Edenia still fight for their realm that is still in constant danger.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: KITANA, SINDEL, JADE, TANYA, RAIN, TAVEN, DAEGON, KING  
JERROD, DELIA, ORIN?, CARO?

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Heavens\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Heavens is home to the gods and pure deceased souls. The only known portal to the heavens lies in the realm of Outworld near Li Mei's home.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: RAIDEN, FUJIN, GOD OF EARTH, GOD OF WATER, GOD OF FIRE,  
MONSTER?, ARGUS, KOCHAL, CHAOS GOD

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Netherrealm\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Netherrealm is a realm that is truly dead and has no hope for peace. This realm is also known to many as hell and is the home to evil and tortured souls. The Netherrealm used to be ruled by Lucifer before the fallen Elder God Shinnok took it over.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: DRAHMIN, SAREENA, MOLOCH, QUAN CHI, ASHRAH, KIA, JATAKKA,  
LUCIFER, MEAT?

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Vaeternus\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The vampire realm known as Vaeternus has long been merged with the Outworld. It

is merged by means of a mystical orb that lies deep in a molten lava in the Outworld. Not much is known about the vampire realm except that it is home to the vampires, a race that preys on lesser species and are great record keepers. The realm has recently won their independence from Outworld and the vampires are rebuilding their empire in their homeworld.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: NITARA

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Orderrealm\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The Orderrealm is a realm of order. The realm is controlled by the Seidan people who hold law and order in the highest esteem. As of late a resistance has been wrecking chaos upon the most orderly realm in the universe.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: DARRIUS, HOTARU, DAIROU

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Chaos Realm\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

A realm that knows no laws whether it is by man or nature. The Chaos realm inhabitants hold freedom in the highest esteem and have been sought by the Seidan to be a controlled area. However the Chaosrealm inhabitants do not take the Seidan so seriously.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: HAVIK

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Void\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

Little is known about the void. It is mentioned as a place Scorpion escaped to and meets the Elder Gods, the Elder Gods reside here, and apparently it is a place you can escape to from portals.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: SHINNOK, THE ELDER GODS

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Rellim Ohcanep\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The realm of Rellim Ohcanep is a realm that is constantly invaded by invaders from space. This realm is neither controlled by the Earth realm nor the Outworld. Not a true realm in the Mortal Kombat universe, but it was mentioned as a realm for the Galaga mini game, the name backwards is Miller Penacho.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Yrrek Divad\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The realm of Yrrek Divad is also a realm constantly invaded by invaders from space that neither Earth realm nor Outworld has any control of. This realm is not a true realm in the Mortal Kombat universe but it was mentioned in MK Trilogy for the Space Invaders mini game. The name of this realm backwards is Kerry David.

WARRIORS SPAWNED: NONE

=====  
8) Factions  
=====

In the Mortal Kombat universe there are many factions that has been drawn into



the Mortal Kombat history, this section will explain the known factions that exist. This list is accurate as of MK Deception.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Lin Kuei\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Lin Kuei clan has existed for centuries somewhere in China; their first known base was located somewhere high in the mountains and they trained warriors to be assassins and thieves. Just before Shao Kahn's invasion of Earth, the Lin Kuei decided to turn their ninjas into soulless assassins and turned 3 ninjas into cybernetic ninjas including Smoke, Sub-Zero's best friend. After Shao Kahn's invasion the Lin Kuei disbanded and shortly afterwards during Shinnok's invasion a few members tried to restart the clan and sent out their only cybernetic ninjas they had left, Cyrax and Sektor. Sektor however soon assassinated the grandmaster due to a data error in his circuits and tried to claim grandmaster status within the Lin Kuei by taking the Dragon Medallion, however Sub-Zero battled Sektor for that right and won, Sub-Zero now leads the Lin Kuei and relocated to an Ice Temple and uses the Lin Kuei as a force for good.

MEMBERS: SUB-ZERO

EX MEMBERS: GRANDMASTER, CYRAX, SEKTOR, FROST, SUB-ZERO/NOOB SAIBOT, SMOKE

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shirai Ryu\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The history of the Shirai Ryu extends back to the Lin Kuei, in the early days of the Lin Kuei there was a Japanese Lin Kuei member named Takeda and he decided to defect from the Lin Kuei, this naturally marks him for death for his betrayal to the clan. Takeda returns to Japan and offers to teach lords and Generals their art of ninjitsu and soon Japan has ninja clans spawning everywhere including the Shirai Ryu, which was founded by Takeda. Takeda was later killed in his elder years by a poison slipped in his tea. Before being killed by Sub-Zero, Scorpion belonged to this clan.

MEMBERS: SCORPION, TAKEDA

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Red Dragon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Red Dragon clan has existed for centuries and had a code system and used fighting styles to carry out their operations. The clan was started by the half god Daegon to carry out his operations when he was prematurely awakened by his guardian dragon. They recently started doing experiments on their own clan members and turning them into dragon hybrids known as hybrid dragons. Unlike most crime organizations they relied on stealth and secrecy to carry out their operations. However some members of the Red Dragon thought the code system restricted their potential and defected from the Red Dragon and created a new clan called the Black Dragon. Since then the Red Dragon made it a top priority to rid all members of their rival clan.

MEMBERS: DAEGON, MAVADO, HSU HAO

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Black Dragon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Black Dragon clan sprung forth from the Red Dragon by renegade Red Dragon members. This clan trains members to use excessive force and intimidation to carry out their plans. They have become so powerful that they are a main focus on the U.S. Special Forces and their rival clan, the Red Dragon.

MEMBERS: KABAL, KIRA, KOBRA  
EX MEMBERS: KANO, JAREK, TASIA, NO FACE, TREMOR

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Tekunin\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The Tekunin clan is a cybernetic clan started by Sektor after he lost in battle with Sub-Zero over the control of the Lin Kuei clan. This clan was started in Japan with Sektor as the leader.

MEMBERS: SEKTOR

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Outerworld Investigation Agency\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The Outerworld Investigation Agency was started after Shao Kahn's invasion by Special Forces agents Sonya and Jax. They learned to open portals through science rather than magic and deal with threats to the Earthrealm. This is an international organization.

MEMBERS: JAX, SONYA, KENSHI, CYRAX  
EX MEMBERS: HSU HAO

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*White Lotus Society\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The White Lotus Society was started by the Order of Light. However, soon after Liu Kang won the Mortal Kombat tournament Shang Tsung led a group of Outworlders to kill off members of this super secret group for revenge on Liu Kang. Soon after their Outworld challenge, Liu Kang and Kung Lao returned to Earth and briefly tried to reform the White Lotus Society before Shao Kahn's invasion. However after Shao Kahn's defeat, they managed to start the White Lotus Society back up and it is currently training warriors.

MEMBERS: LIU KANG, KUNG LAO, MASTER WU  
EX MEMBERS: KAI

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*Brothers of the Shadow\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The Brothers of the Shadow is a group started by Quan Chi as personal group devoted to the ex Elder God Shinnok in the Netherrealm. The Brothers of the Shadow are known to perform special tasks for Shinnok such as spies, and generals.

MEMBERS: QUAN CHI, REIKO, KIA, JATAKKA, MEAT?  
EX MEMBERS: REPTILE, MILEENA, SCORPION, SAREENA, SUB-ZERO/NOOB SAIBOT

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*The Deadly Alliance\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

The Deadly Alliance was formed by the sorcerers Shang Tsung and Quan Chi. This alliance was formed to give both sorcerers something they both desperately wanted, for Shang Tsung it is immortality and for Quan Chi it is military power. The deadly alliance already claimed the lives of Liu Kang and Shao Kahn and are a force to be reckoned with. The Deadly Alliance had been eliminated with the return of Onaga.

EX MEMBERS: SHANG TSUNG, QUAN CHI, KANO, MAVADO, HSU HAO, DRAHMIN, MOLOCH

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shao Kahn's Empire\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Shao Kahn's empire consists of many realms that merged into Shao Kahn's universal realm of Outworld. In just about every realm he conquered he has generals recruited in his army, assassins, he has advisors known as the shadow priests, the nomad army is also at his command and even at one point had a queen. The size of those serving in his empire really is impossible to measure as he has many races with many skills serving under him, which does not make it surprising that whole realms unsuccessfully try to overthrow him. It is even rumored he commands reptilian slaves. After his defeat on Earth, Shao Kahn's empire now only hangs by a thread.

MEMBERS: SHAO KAHN, CHAMELEON, KINTARO, RAIN

EX MEMBERS: SHANG TSUNG, SINDEL, KITANA, MILEENA, BARAKA, GORO, SHEEVA, REPTILE, KANO, KING GORBAK, REIKO, ERMAC, SUB-ZERO/NOOB SAIBOT, MOTARO

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shinnok's Empire\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Shinnok's empire is consisted of demons and souls who have been tortured in the Netherrealm. Shinnok took Edenia and shortly afterwards attacked the Heavens and the Earthrealm after Shao Kahn's invasion. However due to the combined forces of Earthrealm and disloyalty in his own ranks, Shinnok's invasion was quickly thwarted.

MEMBERS: SHINNOK

EX MEMBERS: QUAN CHI, SCORPION, REPTILE, TANYA, REIKO

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Edenian/ Shokan Army\*

\*\*\*\*\*

After Shao Kahn's defeat on the Earth realm, the Shokan and the Edenian people made peace and planned to overthrow Shao Kahn once and for all together and started an Edenian and Shokan army led by Princess Kitana and Prince Goro. They struggled with war with Shao Kahn's army until Shao Kahn was assassinated by the deadly alliance and Kano's troops retreated. Prince Goro however was killed by Noob Saibot during on of the battles and the army itself was destroyed when Reptile attacked them and then when the Dragon King's undefeatable army attacked them.

MEMBERS: KITANA, GORO

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Dragon King's Empire\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Little is known about the Dragon King's empire. It is known he was a ruler in the Outworld and had an undefeatable army and also had priests at his service. The Dragon King died prematurely and his army allowed themselves to be ritually killed until the Dragon King was resurrected by the priests.

MEMBERS: ONAGA, BARAKA, MILEENA, HOTARU, TANYA

EX MEMBERS: SHAO KAHN

\*\*\*\*\*

\*The Special Forces\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Special Forces is a U.S. government team made to deal with terrorists. They are trained for combat and are the ideal team to bring in threats to peace such

as the much feared Black Dragon gang members.

MEMBERS: GEMINI, LT. SANCHEZ, BERAN

EX MEMBERS: SONYA, JAX

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Extermination Squads\*

\*\*\*\*\*

When Shao Kahn tried to invade the Earthrealm he appointed a special group of centaurs led by Motaro known as the Extermination Squads to eliminate the surviving chosen warriors of Earth, they managed to kill Johnny Cage, scare Rain into joining Shao Kahn, and brutally beat Kabal and left him for dead. The Extermination Squads dissolved when Shao Kahn was defeated.

MEMBERS: MOTARO

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Pantheon of Gods\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Pantheon of Gods is just the Gods in general. They all have an element to control on any given world and some are appointed more tasks such as Fujin's status as protector of Earth as well as God of wind. There are countless gods and most never interfere in the destiny of men.

MEMBERS: THE ELDER GODS, GOD OF WATER, GOD OF FIRE, GOD OF EARTH,

RAIDEN, FUJIN

EX MEMBERS: SHINNOK

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Seidan Guard\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Seidan Guard is known for their ability to maintain order in areas they control. The Seidan are known in many realms and sometimes their services has been sought out to maintain order in what would be a very unstable area.

MEMBERS: HOTARU

EX MEMBERS: DAIROU

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Resistance\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Resistance is a group in the Orderrealm that does not support the current government. They believe that the current government is too harsh in its punishments and seeks to establish a new government. The Resistance is known as terrorists to some but others see them as nothing but terrorists.

MEMBERS: DARRIUS

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mask Guards\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Mask Guards appear to be Shao Kahn's main personal guards in the Outworld. They appear to be the equivalent of a national guard since they don't appear to be apart of his main military force. They are found around Outworld guarding areas. When Shang Tsung held the Mortal Kombat tournament on his island the Mask Guards were present there as well. They even seem to go on raids to guard important areas such as the portal to Outworld when the Tarkata attacked the Shaolin temple.

MEMBERS: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shadow Priests\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Shadow Priests are hooded figures who are strong in magic. They do not walk, but hover from place to place. They are known to be able to teleport, summon lightning and shoot a magic projectile. They appear to be combatants and help with magic; it is known that Shang Tsung has used the assistance of the shadow priest several times such as making Sindel's soul possible to be born on Earth and helping him regain his youth after the Mortal Kombat tournament. It is even rumored they possess the ability to prophecy future events.

MEMBERS: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Tengu\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Tengu clan inhabits the Arctika region and is rival clans to the Lin Kuei. Known ranks for the Tengu include grunts and shamans. Though they recognize the Lin Kuei as a powerful clan and have an uneasy truce with them and stay away from the Lin Kuei area.

MEMBERS: WU LAE

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Snow Ninjas\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Snow Ninjas inhabit the Arctika region that preys upon weary travelers. They are composed of members that fell away from the Tengu clan. Known ranks of their clan include hunter, healer, stalker, medic and scout. The Snow ninjas are able to control Ice Beasts and make them allies.

MEMBERS: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Jungle Trainer\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Jungle trainers are ninjas garbed in green that was put in the Botan Jungle Obelisk for Argus' sons Taven and Daegon to hone their skills against.

MEMBERS: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Moroi Empire\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Moroi Empire is the empire that the vampires created after they gained independence for their realm from Outworld. Not much is known about this empire except that it appears that the realm is ruled by Elder vampires.

MEMBERS: NITARA

=====

9) Races

=====

There are many races in the known universe; they range from ancient reptiles, to vampires, to demons and to ordinary humans. Each race has their own agenda in the Mortal Kombat story. Here are the known races as far.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Humans\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Humans are the main species that inhabit the Earthrealm. For the most part they want peace and most are willing to defend their world against those who threaten them. Others are opportunists and will turn their backs against their home world in exchange for power or wealth, as such with the Black Dragon member Kano. They however are unstable and their future is not clear.

HUMANS: JOHNNY CAGE, KANO, LIU KANG, SONYA, SUB-ZERO, KUNG LAO, JAX, STRYKER, NIGHTWOLF, KABAL, KAI, JAREK, FROST, MAVADO, HSU HAO, KENSHI, CYRAX, MOKAP, KOBRA, KIRA, SHUJINKO, MASTER WU, ORIGINAL KUNG LAO, GEMINI, LT. SANCHEZ, TREMOR, NO FACE, TASIA, GRANDMASTER, TAKEDA, BERAN, WU LAE, APEP

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Saurian\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Saurian, commonly known as raptor is a race that inhabited the Earthrealm as the dominant species millions of years ago. They were driven out of the Earthrealm by the wars between Raiden and Shinnok. Soon afterwards the Saurian fled to the realm known as Zattera and it was later taken by Shao Kahn, it is rumored that the Saurian is all but extinct and that Shao Kahn has the remaining few working as slaves for him.

SAURIANS: REPTILE, KHAMELEON

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Edenians\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Edenians are much like the people of the Earthrealm. They were last ruled by King Jerrod and Queen Sindel before Shao Kahn took the realm of Edenia. It is also worth noting that the Edenians have a lifespan greater than those of the Earth realm as Princess Kitana is a little over 10,000 years old and is still considered fairly young by her people. Edenia is currently ruled by Queen Sindel and her daughter Kitana.

EDENIANS: SINDEL, KITANA, RAIN, JADE, TANYA, TAVEN, DAEGON, DELIA, KING JERROD

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Tarkatan\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Tarkatan race is commonly known as mutants and are a hybrid race of Netherrealm and Outworld species. They are masses that live in the realm of Outworld. They are unpredictable and quick to anger, other than that not much else is known about the Nomads. They mostly inhabit the wastelands.

TARKATAN: BARAKA

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Undead\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The undead are the dead who walks again. In the Mortal Kombat universe only the dragon king's army is known as the undead. Furthermore these deceased warriors need souls to walk again. They have lost their flesh and are skeleton warriors whom do their masters bidding. It is also believed that the undead can take on specter form.

UNDEAD: SCORPION, MONSTER?

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Outworldians\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Outworldians are the natural inhabitants of Outworld. This realm has seen many years of vicious emperors and warfare for realms. Outworld is known by many other realms as a conqueror and sometimes as a realm that never had life. As of now the Outworld is in chaos after Shao Kahn's defeat in Earthrealm and the Outworldians are leaderless.

OUTWORLDIANS: ERMAC, MILEENA, LI MEI, BO RAI CHO, CHAMELEON, REIKO, ONAGA

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shokan\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Shokan is a race of half human half dragon that inhabits the Outworld they were allies with Shao Kahn until he started his invasion of Earth and he helped their natural enemies the centaurs to defeat the shokan in a war. Prince Goro later took on his father's role as leader of the Shokan people and he allied with Edenia to overthrow Shao Kahn.

SHOKAN: GORO, KINTARO, SHEEVA, KING GORBAK

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Centaurs\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Centaurs is another race that inhabits the Outworld. They have grown to become bitter enemies with the Shokan people for land. During the invasion of Earthrealm Shao Kahn leaned more to favoring the Centaurs instead of the Shokan since the shokan had failed him during the last Mortal Kombat tournament and the Outworld tournament. The Centaurs were more than happy to be assisted by Shao Kahn in a war against the Shokan in exchange for their services in extermination squads.

CENTAURS: MOTARO

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Gods\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Gods are the supreme rulers of the universe, though there are some that are greater than others. They all control some kind of element in a given world and are worshipped by mortals. The gods mostly stay out of mortals destinies but there are a few who chooses to take more active roles in destinies of realms.

GODS: RAIDEN, FUJIN, SHINNOK, SHAO KAHN, ARGUS GOD OF WATER, GOD OF FIRE, GOD OF EARTH, ELDER GODS, LUCIFER, KOCHAL, CHAOS GOD

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Cyborgs\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Cyborgs are men who are automated and have their souls taken from them. Cyborgs were made by the latest Lin Kuei technology to replace their ninjas with more efficient cyber ninjas to carry out the clan's purpose. The loyal members volunteered for automation but when Sub-Zero and Smoke returned from Outworld they tried to escape from the Lin Kuei of taking their souls, Smoke was caught and Sub-Zero successfully escaped. The resulting cyber ninjas are relentless and will complete their task no matter the cost. In the Netherealm Shinnok has utilized in other forms of cyborgs to act as keepers in important strategic locations.

CYBORGS: SEKTOR, CYRAX, SMOKE

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Vampires\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Vampires are another race that inhabits the Outworld. The vampires had their own realm but it was merged with the Outworld long ago and the crystal is out of reach of mortals. The vampire people are great record keepers and have kept records of various species throughout history, they have also been to the Earthrealm many times to feast on humans. Vampires live to serve their own agenda.

VAMPIRES: NITARA

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Oni\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Onis are the natural inhabitants of the Netherrealm. The Onis do not all look alike, some are big, some are small, but they all are evil. The Onis are vicious beings who are in constant warfare in the Netherrealm. Some mortals may even be twisted to becoming an Oni if they are suffering in the Netherrealm for long periods of time. They ally with no one else besides each other unless a greater purpose of theirs is to be served. Onis can also be found in Outworld and Shang Tsung has brought some onto his island where he hosted the Mortal Kombat tournament, Goro keeps many Onis in his lair and feed off Goro's victims. There are larger versions of Oni known as Oni warlords. As evident by Quan Chi some Onis are known to reach the status of a sorcerer where they no longer resemble an Oni. Sorcerers do not refer to themselves as Oni.

ONIS: MOLOCH, DRAHMIN

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Demons\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Demons are another type of beings in the Netherrealm. They are controlled by whoever rules the Netherrealm and some have the ability of flight. They are ruthless beings who would even kill a God if given the chance. They are used by sorcerers in the Netherrealm to guard the city. There are also demons in the Outworld; the Tarkata race is half demon. Shao Kahn also uses demons in his military; there are demon archers, demon handlers, demon captains and demon generals. There is also a demon known as a summoner Daemon that has the power to create small imp like demons. There are some Demons that are known as Demon Warmonger. As evident by Shang Tsung some demons are known to reach the status of a sorcerer where they no longer resemble a demon.

DEMONS: ASHRAH, SAREENA, SHANG TSUNG, QUAN CHI, KIA, JATAKKA

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Elementals\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Little is known about elementals, elementals inhabit the Outworld and serve their own agendas and appear to control some sort of element. It is not known if their intentions are good or evil.

ELEMENTAL: BLAZE

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Wraiths\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Not much is known about Wraiths, it is known that they inhabit the Netherrealm. They are supposedly the same being that has turned so evil that they are not who they once were anymore.

WRAITH: SUB-ZERO/NOOB SAIBOT



\*\*\*\*\*

\*Seidan\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Seidan people are the people of the Orderrealm. They hold laws to be of the utmost importance in the universe. They will go wherever chaos is and try to impose order. The Seidan people are also known to impose strict punishments for disobeying laws.

SEIDAN: HOTARU, DAIROU, DARRIUS

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Chaos People\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Chaos people are the people from the Chaosrealm. In a way they hold total freedom to be more supreme than laws to restrict them. Their realm obeys no laws, whether it is laws of man or laws of nature.

CHAOS PEOPLE: HAVIK

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Cryomancers\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Cryomancers are a race from the Outworld. The Cryomancers are most notable for their ability to master the element of cold by using the surrounding water vapor and turn it into solid ice.

CYROMANCERS: NO FULL BLOODED CYROMANCERS, HOWEVER SUB-ZERO, THE ORIGINAL SUB-ZERO, AND FROST ARE BELIEVED TO BE DESCENDENTS OF THE RACE.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Zombies\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Zombies are beings from the Netherrealm that are being punished to roam the Netherrealm pits as the animated dead by displeasing Shinnok. They are also known as Undead Revenant and Decayed Warrior. The Zombies are the lowest beings even in the Netherrealm and they are not allowed into the Netherrealm cities, if some happen to enter the cities by accident they are killed on sight by the guards. They are also found in Outworld where they are known as Putrid Corpses.

ZOMBIES: NONE

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Bloody Skeleton\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Bloody skeletons are skeletons that have come back to life. They can be found in the Netherrealm and the Outworld. They are similar to zombies, they are slow moving and tend to attack anyone in their path, it is not known if they have an allegiance or just mindless zombies.

BLOODY SKELETONS: MEAT

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Clay Soldiers\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In the living forest of Outworld are clay soldiers that come to life and has devastating earthquake attacks. Little is known on who made them or for what reason, however disturb the statue and it will attack. It is said there is a giant Shao Kahn statue in his palace that comes to life as well.

CLAY SOLDIERS: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Orachi Hellbeast\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In Outworld there are monsters known as Orachi Hellbeast. These are massive creatures that have fire powers. They can breathe fire from their mouths catching anything it touches on fire. They can also set themselves on fire burning anything that touches them.

ORACHI HELLBEAST: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Ice Beast\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Snow beasts are also known as snow monstrosity. They inhabit the Arctika region. The snow ninjas apparently have the ability to control the Ice Beast and turn them into their allies

ICE BEAST: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Hybrid Dragon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Hybrid Dragons are also known as Mutated Hybrid. They are members of the Red Dragon clan that became experiments of the clan to turn them into half human half dragon creatures. They guard Daegon's chamber where Daegon's guardian dragon Caro is held.

HYBRID DRAGON: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Houan\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Houan is an ancient sect of necromancers. A group of people who learned how to revive the dead into a zombie like form. They had a struggle with Raiden many years ago and were defeated. There are apparently some Houan still scattered about, but their underground worship sites are still around.

HOUAN: N/A

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Dragons\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The dragons are a powerful race in the realms. In their purest forms the Elder Gods resemble dragons. Dragons often directly serve the gods themselves, such as the dragons Orin and Caru serving Argus in hiding his sons till the Armageddon battle.

DRAGONS: ORIN, CARO

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Dinosaurs\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Ok not really a race. But dinosaurs are not extinct in the universe. They still dwell in at least 2 confirmed realms, the Netherealm and Outworld. There have been flying dinosaurs seen in Outworld and in the Netherealm the Brother of the Shadow has trained some dinosaurs for battle.

DINOSAURS: N/A

=====  
12) MK Main Story  
=====

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat 1\*

\*\*\*\*\*

For ages it was a competition of honor and glory. Noble warriors from around the globe were invited to take part, each seeking to win the title of Grand Champion. But that was a long time ago... before the tournament was corrupted by the evil demon Shang Tsung, a warrior who took not only the lives of his opponents, but their very souls... with the aid of his pupil Goro, a hideous half-human dragon, Tsung began a domination of the contest which has lasted for centuries. Today, 500 years later, the contest begins anew as warriors once again gather to partake in Mortal Kombat.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat 2\*

\*\*\*\*\*

500 years ago, Shang Tsung was banished to the Earth realm. With the aid of Goro he was to unbalance the furies and doom the planet to a chaotic existence. By seizing control of the Shaolin tournament he tried to tip the scales of order towards chaos. Only seven warriors survived the battles and Shang Tsung's scheme would come to a violent end at the hands of Liu Kang. Facing execution for his failure and the apparent death of Goro, Tsung convinces Shao Kahn to grant him a second chance. Shang Tsung's new plan is to lure his enemies to compete in the Outworld where they will meet certain death by Shao Kahn himself.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat 3/UMK3/MKA\*

\*\*\*\*\*

You have been chosen to represent Earth in Mortal Kombat. Be warned. Although your souls are protected against Shao Kahn's evil; your lives are not. I cannot interfere any longer as your Earth is now ruled by Outworld gods. These are the words of Rayden. For centuries Earth has used Mortal Kombat to defend itself against the Outworld's emperor Shao Kahn. But Kahn becomes frustrated by failed attempts at taking Earth through tournament battle. He enacts a plan which began 10,000 years ago. During this time Kahn had a queen. Her name was Sindel and her young death was unexpected. Kahn's shadow priests, lead by Shang Tsung, make it so Sindel's spirit would someday be reborn; not on the Outworld but on the Earth Realm itself. This unholy act gives Shao Kahn the power to step through the dimensional gates and reclaim his queen. Thus enabling him to finally seize the Earth Realm. Upon breaching the portal into Earth, Shao Kahn slowly transforms the planet into a part of the Outworld itself. Kahn strips the Earth of all human life; claiming every soul as his own. But there are souls which Kahn cannot take. These souls belong to the warriors chosen to represent Earth in a new Mortal Kombat. The remaining humans are scattered throughout the planet. Shao Kahn sends an army of fierce Outworld warriors to find and eliminate them. After the first tournament Sonya Blade turned up missing. Jax then embarked on a rescue mission into the Outworld. He found Sonya being held captive with her nemesis Kano. In freeing Sonya, Jax also frees Kano. Kano then uses the chance to escape arrest. The ultimate advancement in Lin Kuei technology comes with the creation of the first cyber-assassin. They begin converting their human ninjas into soulless machines. But Sub-Zero refuses to take part and is marked for death by his own clan. After winning the first Mortal Kombat and escaping from the Outworld, Liu Kang looks to the future. He begins training a new generation of Shaolin alongside Kung Lao. But nothing could prepare them for the unexpected Outworld invasion.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat Trilogy\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Thousands of years ago an order of the wisest men from the Far East received visions of the dark realm known as the Outworld. It was a world ruled by chaos and a vicious emperor known as Shao Kahn. They learned that travel between Earth and the new found realm would someday be possible if the conditions were right, the conditions being the unbalancing of the furies- negative and positive forces which keep our unstable universe from collapsing onto itself. Knowing that an Outworld invasion was imminent, the wise men appealed to the Elder Gods. It was for this reason the Elder Gods created the tournament called Mortal Kombat. For nine Generations Mortal Kombat was ruled by Outworld's finest warrior- Prince Goro. The Earth was on the brink of its destruction when a new generation of warriors were victorious in defending its realm. The warrior monk, Liu Kang, would become the new champion. But his victory was short lived as he and his comrades find themselves lured into the Outworld to compete in a second tournament. Little did they know that the tournament was merely a diversion. A scheme devised by the dark emperor to break the rules set forth by the Elder Gods and witness the reincarnation of his former queen Sindel on the Earth Realm itself. This unholy act gives Shao Kahn the power to step through the dimensional gates and reclaim his queen, thus enabling him to finally seize the Earth. These are the trilogy of events which comprise Shao Kahn's final attempt at taking the Earth.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat 4/MKG\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Thousands of years ago in a battle with the fallen Elder God known as Shinnok, I was responsible for the death of an entire civilization. To rid all realms of Shinnok's menace I waged a war that plunged the Earth into centuries of darkness and banished Shinnok into a place called the Netherrealm. Now after Shao Kahn's defeat at the hands of the Earth's warriors, Shinnok has managed to escape his confines in the Netherrealm. The war is now being fought once again, only this time it can be won by mortals.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance/MKTE\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Mortal Kombat has always been, and always will be. For millennia, the forces of good and evil have been locked in eternal battle over the control of Earthrealm. Some seek to use the tournament to destroy all that is good. Others seek vengeance, power, or eternal life. Time after time each individual threat has been vanquished and Earthrealm has enjoyed relative peace for many years. But there is concern that Earth is once again in peril. And this time, the threat of evil has two faces. It is now known that the sorcerer Quan Chi has escaped from the Netherrealm. Since his escape, Quan Chi has unlocked the secret of the ancient Rune Stone, discovered the ancient undefeatable army of the long forgotten Dragon King, and most disturbing of all, formed an alliance with one of our deadliest enemies, Shang Tsung. With their combined strength, they plotted to overpower the only two beings who could prevent their total domination of the two realms. The first was the emperor of Outworld, Shao Kahn. In a false show of allegiance they sprung their attack. They then traveled to Earthrealm by way of a mystical portal known only to sorcerers and deities. There they confronted Earth's mightiest warrior and champion of Mortal Kombat, Liu Kang. It has been Shang Tsung's desire to consume the soul of Earthrealm's greatest warrior. With Quan Chi's assistance, he achieved this goal, Liu Kang is dead. They have since returned to Outworld and are using the souls of conquered warriors to resurrect the Dragon King's undefeatable army. Should they succeed, they will have the means to conquer

Outworld and eventually Earthrealm. They will be unstoppable. I can no longer stand idly by and watch this evil consume the world. I have relinquished my status as Elder God to return to Earth and lead you all to battle against our old adversaries. We must act now. We must stop this Deadly Alliance!

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat Deception/MKU\*

\*\*\*\*\*

It was not by chance that this struggle came to be. The blame falls squarely upon my shoulders for giving evil the chance it needed, and therefore fulfilling an ancient prophecy. Raiden's Earthrealm champions had failed to stop the Deadly Alliance from fully resurrecting the mummified army of the Dragon King. In the end only Raiden himself stood between Earthrealm and total destruction. Defying the Elder Gods wishes, he alone challenged Quan Chi and Shang Tsung in Mortal Kombat, Earthrealm's last hope for freedom. Raiden fought well against the two sorcerers and it seemed as though victory was at hand, but the combined might of Quan Chi and Shang Tsung proved to be overwhelming, even for a thunder god. Raiden was defeated. The Deadly Alliance had won. Their victory was short lived. As suspicion and lust for power overcame both Quan Chi and Shang Tsung, the former allies turned on each other; the deadly alliance was no more. Quan Chi defeated Shang Tsung and reveled in his conquest, but it is said that there is only one true ruler of Outworld, and that ruler had returned, Onaga, former emperor of Outworld, the Dragon King. The prophecy had been fulfilled, the Dragon King had indeed returned to Outworld to reclaim his army and impose his dominance; death awaited all who stood in his way. And so it was that a new alliance was formed in desperation. Sworn enemies joined forces to combat a greater threat. Raiden began to realize that even their combined might was not enough to defeat the Dragon King. There was only one chance left. Raiden's sacrifice was in vein, for the blast had little effect on the Dragon King. Now Onaga has what he needs to shape the realms as he sees fit. I was the fool who brought him this power, only I can destroy this threat born of deception.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Shao Kahn wasn't the first to attack our realm... thousands of years ago, Shinnok existed as an Elder God. The Elder Gods are the true rulers of all realms. They watch as worlds are created and destroyed and govern the realms with untold eons of wisdom. Shinnok, however, gave in to greed and illusions of false power by the new realm of Earth. If he could have that realm to himself, he would have power unmatched. He first would have to face the young god of thunder known as Rayden, who was appointed as Earth's guardian by the Elder Gods themselves. Their battle for the realm of Earth was fierce; causing the planet's near destruction and plunging it into centuries of darkness. But, the thunder god eventually won as Shinnok's overconfidence proved to be his undoing. Rayden soon discovered that Shinnok entered the realm through the powers of a mystical amulet. It allowed Shinnok to enter the realm without challenge and keep the other Elder Gods from intervening. The amulet could only be created once, and Rayden stripped it from Shinnok's possession. With the aid of the true Elder Gods, he banished the fallen god into a place known as the Netherealm. Rayden buried the amulet deep within the mountains of Asia, determined to keep it from ever falling into the wrong hands. He then created a massive temple within the mountain to house the amulet and after defeating Shinnok, Rayden appointed four guardians as the protectors of Shinnok's sacred amulet. Each guardian represents one of the four elements that make up the realm: wind, earth, water and fire; Known by many different names, these are the elemental gods chosen by Rayden to protect the amulet. Their existence, though necessary in balancing the Earth's forces, can cause great destruction and despair to the inhabitants of the planet. As long as the amulet remained on

Earth, Shinnok would be trapped, forced to remain dormant for the rest of eternity. The gods of the Earth realm are many. Most exist quietly, never interfering with man's occupation of the young and powerful realm; others are appointed certain tasks by the Elder Gods. Rayden is one such god. His name varies between religions, but is generally known as the mythical God of Thunder. Like most gods, his adventures have been twisted and misinterpreted over time. His task on Earth has always been to protect it from the likes of Shao Kahn and Shinnok. Although he can intervene when the realm is in distress, he cannot directly interfere with man's destiny. He can only guide them as they choose their own paths in life. Ages ago, after the great darkness that covered the land, humans were called together by the gods to construct a temple. This temple was built in the mountains of eastern Asia and was to be protected by the gods of the elements. Over the many centuries that have passed since, the stories and legends would die making it a lost event trapped in man's unrecorded prehistory. But, the legend continued when the Shaolin discovered an ancient map that tells the story of the great battle between Shinnok and Rayden and shows the way to the massive temple their ancestors constructed. The map's existence and the story it told was known by only a select few including a Shaolin warrior named Kung Lao. Since the beginnings of time, the Netherealm has always existed as a place where the unwanted spirits of reality were sent. It has been interpreted in many different ways and has many different names; Hell, Hades, Gehenna, Pluto. Its purpose has always remained the same. Over the millennia, the Netherealm has had many rulers. Most of them were forged within its fiery pits, eventually ripping their masters mercilessly from their thrones. One however, came not from the bowels of the Netherealm, but from the heavens of reality. He was the fallen Elder God known as Shinnok. Shinnok was banished to this place of torment by Rayden. Upon entering the realm, Shinnok found himself immediately under attack by its then ruler Lucifer, as well as those souls he was personally responsible for banishing when he was an Elder God. Locked and shackled, Shinnok was helpless against his attackers. He would exist, tortured and tormented by the dregs of hell for thousands of years. Until he met Quan Chi. Quan Chi is a free roaming sorcerer. That means that he can travel the various planes of reality without detection from their gods. It also means that over the years he has obtained great power. Aware of Shinnok's dilemma, Quan Chi traveled to the Netherealm and made the fallen god an offer. He will free him from his confines and assist him in defeating Lucifer and his minions in exchange for power and the ability to rule at his side if and when he escapes the Netherealm entirely. Shinnok agreed and the two waged a war in the Netherealm that lasted for centuries. But, the ex-Elder God eventually won as he viciously slew his former master. Then, after imprisoning his enemy's essence, he took his seat as the new ruler supreme of the dead realm. Shinnok, however, had nothing to rule. The realm was a desolate wasteland of fire and brimstone inhabited by grotesque demons that smelled of the foulest stench. So, he decided to create a physical world, trying his best to emulate the realm he wanted so badly... Earth. He took the demons of his realm and transformed them into as human a form as possible. But unlike the Outworld, which became a wasteland after Shao Kahn sapped its energies, the Netherealm never was a living planet. It always will exist as a dead world. Its true form hidden by its ruler. Centuries would pass, and Quan Chi had exhausted all methods of freeing Shinnok until an upstart sorcerer known as Shang Tsung approached him. Shang Tsung's essence was created on Earth. He obtained his ability as a free roaming sorcerer by assisting Shao Kahn who was at the brink of taking the Earth for his own through Mortal Kombat. Shang devised a way to virtually assure their success. But, it required the assistance of Shinnok. When Kahn defeated a realm called Edenia and transformed it into the Outworld, he also acquired that realm's Queen, Sindel. But the thought of serving under Shao Kahn drove her to madness, and she took her own life. Enraged by this event, Shao Kahn withheld her soul from moving to a higher existence. Instead, he held it as his own prized possession. A token of his victory over Edenia's former king Jerrod and a constant reminder of his power to Queen Sindel's daughter the Princess

Kitana. These events enabled Shang Tsung to strike a bargain with Quan Chi. If Shinnok would take Sindel's soul, taint it with evil and reincarnate it on Earth... Shao Kahn could step through the dimensional gates separating the two realms and reclaim his queen, thus enabling him to overtake the Earth and bar Rayden and the Elder Gods from intervening. An event that would take over a decade to accomplish- a rather short amount of time considering what Shinnok has been through. It was through the Mortal Kombat tournament that the Outworld's soul-stealing sorcerer Shang Tsung discovered the location of the sacred Map of Elements. After Goro, the reigning Outworld champion, defeated the original Kung Lao over 400 years ago, Shang Tsung sapped the human's soul. He retained his thoughts and memories thus discovering the secrets of the sacred map, which has been hidden within the Shaolin temples for centuries. These events enabled Shang Tsung to strike a bargain with Quan Chi. In exchange for Shinnok's assistance in a plot to reincarnate the Outworld emperor Shao Kahn's dead queen, Shang Tsung would reveal to Quan Chi the location of the map that would lead to Shinnok's sacred amulet. But, Shang Tsung failed to inform Quan Chi of the elemental guards that protect the amulet. Their mere existence makes it impossible for Quan Chi to enter the temple where the amulet rests. But, if he could get a human to enter, the right human, one who could perhaps defeat the elements... Somewhere in the northern most parts of Asia, there exists a secret clan of assassins and thieves known as the Lin Kuei. This group has existed for centuries and thrives on the evil intention of the people who pay for their services. Its warriors are chosen at birth to be raised apart from the workings of day to day civilization and are stripped of their former lives. Only the clan knows their existence. Each of them possesses certain skills and abilities that set them apart from normal men. These abilities are passed on from generation to generation and honed throughout the experiences of life. Born in America, Sub-Zero was the oldest of three children, which included a brother and sister. Their mother wanted a normal life for her sons, who had already been chosen by the Lin Kuei to become warriors for the clan. She tried in vain to hide them from their father whose own life in America was only a cover for his true identity and purpose. Eventually they were found and their father returned with them to his homeland. Their mother and sister were never seen or heard from again. Sub-Zero learned of his ability as a young adult. It was passed on to him by his father, a fourth generation Lin Kuei warrior himself. The ability to harness the element of cold is one that takes years of practice. It's full potential realized only by those who've mastered it at the latest stages of life. Sub-Zero's skills have the ability to develop much faster than those of the other Lin Kuei. This was realized by the Lin Kuei Grandmasters who picked the young warrior to take his deceased father's place as the next Sub-Zero. Among his first missions for the Lin Kuei, is one that leads him to the Shaolin Temples to steal the sacred map known as- The Map of Elements. It shows the way to yet another temple long hidden from the eyes of mortal men. This temple is known as The Temple of Elements, and is built somewhere inside the Himalayan Mountains of Nepal. But, the real treasure is what's housed within the temple's walls. An artifact that predates man's history on Earth... the artifact is known as Shinnok's Amulet. Spread throughout Japan, the ninja exist as the Lin Kuei's Japanese counterpart. It is believed that a renegade, Japanese-born Lin Kuei warrior named Takeda developed the art of Ninjutsu hundreds of years ago. He returned to Japan to offer his services and knowledge to various lords and generals during that country's feudal period. Many of his skills and techniques were soon copied and learned throughout his homeland. Although the art of Ninjutsu is not based on an individual warriors mutated power, the ninja made up for it with their use of weapons and collective magical techniques that most humans could master with enough practice. The Ninja have never existed as one collected clan. They work as a loosely connected spy network, made up of several small clans. One such clan is known as the Shirai Ryu. Their founder was Takeda himself, making the Shirai Ryu the very first ninja clan. This also made them instant foes of the Lin Kuei and made Takeda a target for assassination. But, he managed to elude

his attackers until his elder years, when he died not from a vicious battle, but in his sleep- a victim of poison slipped into his tea. Scorpion is the code name for a modern day member of the Shirai Ryu named Hanzo Hasashi. Scorpion has mastered a technique known as shuriken- weapons thrown from the hand. He learned this technique from his own father, a ninja himself who forbade his son to become a member of this ancient group of assassins and wanted him to accept the trappings of modern day life. But the lure of quick money and his own wish to afford his wife and child the finest in life force him to join the Shirai Ryu. His latest mission leads him into the heart of China, home of the rival Lin Kuei and location of the Shaolin temple where his mission is to steal the sacred Map of Elements. Thousands of years ago, the Earth was devastated by a battle between the gods. It was a war between good and evil, a war that would decide the fate of the world, and plunge it into centuries of darkness. Now, the war is in danger of being fought once again, only one mortal can stop it.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat: Special Forces\*

\*\*\*\*\*

One of the earliest stories that established the Mortal Kombat universe was the relationship between Jax and Kano. Jax, a Special Forces agent, was hot on the trail of career criminal Kano, when he was led into the Mortal Kombat tournament. Kano represented the criminal underworld and Mortal Kombat was a supernatural event that caused all of these things to collide. But, we've only hinted at their shaded past. What events caused Jax to despise Kano so much? How did Kano himself come to be involved with Shang Tsung? Why is Jax so bent on stopping Kano's gang, is it the Black Dragon? There's a story to be told here and one that will allow new elements of gameplay, while remaining true to the myths that make up the Mortal Kombat universe.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat: Shaolin Monks\*

\*\*\*\*\*

In the final battle of the first Mortal Kombat tournament, Liu Kang defeated Shang Tsung and saved Earthrealm from domination. But in the confusion of a mysterious earthquake, Shang Tsung and his fellow conspirators escaped through a portal to Outworld. Kung Lao, who had been posing as a masked guard, helped his fellow shaolin monk escape the crumbling island. Liu Kang and his allies narrowly escaped with their lives. When they returned home, the Wu Shi Academy was invaded by Baraka and his Tarkatan horde in an attempt to defy the rules of Mortal Kombat and take Earthrealm by force. Although the shaolin monks fended off the invasion, Raiden sensed a deeper conspiracy and urged the shaolin monks to defeat Shang Tsung in Outworld. Will they succeed? Or will they succumb to Shang Tsung's evil plot?

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat Armageddon\*

\*\*\*\*\*

There have been many powerful warriors throughout the millennia. But ages of Mortal Kombat have begun to tear the fabric of the realms. The critical point has finally been reached. It was foreseen that kombatants would one day grow too powerful and too numerous. If left unchecked, their intensifying combat would weaken and shatter the realms and bring about the apocalypse. The Elder Gods demanded a safeguard put in place to avoid total destruction... one that would make use of the kombatant's insatiable bloodlust. Like moths to flame, they would be drawn to battle. At the apex of destruction, alliances will be broken, and old hatreds will be revived. At last, it has come to this final battle. Armageddon has begun.

=====



=====  
In this section I will put in all the dialogue for the MK comics. It will basically be like reading the comics except with no pictures unfortunately. These are the only comics that are official to the story. Enjoy.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat 1\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Shaolin tournament for martial arts was for ages a competition of honor and glory. Warriors from around the world were invited to take part. Shang Tsung was one of those warriors. Upon entering the tournament he immediately won the title of Grand Champion. But, unknown to the Shaolin who were hosts of the contest, each of Tsung's victories added to a hidden dark and destructive power. Shang Tsung was cursed by his gods and to appease them must not only take the life of an opponent, he must also take the soul. Through this unholy ceremony is Shang Tsung able to keeping his youth. Until the arrival of Kung Lao, a noble and mighty shaolin monk. His strength and speed prove too much for the over-confident Shang Tsung. Lao wins the fight and the Grand Champion title that Tsung held so desperately. Years later, after the mysterious death of one of the three tournament grandmasters, Shang Tsung would return. Prematurely aged and weakened from the effects of failing to appease his gods, Tsung invites an Outworlder and former pupil to compete.....his name is Goro. His speed was incredible. His strength unmatched. And although Kung Lao battled long and hard... Goro would prove the best of the two. For this ancient tournament, the victory marks the end of an era... and the start of a treacherous new beginning..... one that will alienate the shaolin from their own tournament and guarantee Shang Tsung the immortality he so greatly desires.

500 years later. The Honan Province, present day China. Through his entire life, Liu Kang has heard stories and rumors about Shang Tsung's martial arts tournament. He is well aware of the evil behind the contest and must now decide whether to accept the invitation he recently received.

Master Wu: I understand you have requested permission to compete in Shang Tsung's tournament.

Liu Kang: Yes master Wu... I have been asked to attend.

Master Wu: you must not overlook the true motive of Tsung's invitation. In his eyes your defeat at the hands of Goro would most certainly put an end to the threat of the shaolin ever retaking the contest.

Liu Kang: But, Goro has grown overconfident.

Master Wu: As would any warrior with a 500 year stretch of victories. Your mind and spirit must work as one to walk with the wind. These attributes will enable you to put an end to Shang Tsung's treachery. I grant you permission Liu Kang. The Shaolin depend on your victory.

Liu Kang: I will not fail... that is my promise!

Two weeks later. Hong Kong. Johnny Cage, martial arts movie star and soon-to-be competitor in Shang Tsung's tournament, is ready to board one of Tsung's sail barges. For the past few weeks the competition is all he could think about. It has also been on the minds of his agent and personal secretary.

Johnny Cage: Will you relax Chuck?

Chuck: Look Johnny, all I'm sayin' is maybe you should just reconsider this tournament thing. Look at that boat. You can't get on that hunk of junk. You're a commodity. You're looking at 20 mil this year. You wanna' risk that?

Secretary: Johnny you've got to be back by the 15th. You're scheduled to start shooting Iron Claw on the 17th and you haven't even read the script.

Chuck: C'mon Johnny, these people could be crazy. This tournament isn't sanctioned by any martial arts organization and I can't find one person whose

even heard of the friggin' thing. Just reconsider?

Johnny Cage: Nope. I'll be back in two weeks... I promise. These are quality people, Chuck trust me.

Chuck: Yeah, just don't get hit in the face.

Johnny Cage: Hey, who would hit Johnny Cage? Everybody loves me!

... And just a few miles away.

Black Dragon Member #1: All right Kano, the bay is up ahead!

Kano: Good 'cause these chumps are getting' to me!

Black Dragon Member #1: You'd better watch yer back at that tournament... I hear stories about this Wang Fung dude!

Kano: That's Shang Tsung, and I'm gonna rip his heart out and eat it for breakfast!

Black Dragon Member #2: Yeah! Slice 'n' dice Kano! Slice 'n' dice!

Kano: And after I win this tournament, I want the entire Black Dragon gang there! I mean all of 'em from Shanghai to Chicago! I hear there's a palace on that island. Walls made of gold! We'll be looting for months! Later, hoodlums! I got a date with a bullet-proof Winnebago!

Black Dragon Member #3: Good luck Kano!

Black Dragon Member #2: You're gonna need it!

Kano: Howdy chumps!

Sparky: What the... Hey he's on the roof!

U.S. Special Forces Member #1: Heads up Sonya! We got a live one at twelve!

U.S. Special Forces Member #2: Too bad this thing is bullet-proof!

Jake: Yeah, I'd have that sucker tap dancing.

Sonya: Only one person would have the nerve to pull this off..... Kano! That was Kano! We can't let him get away! Sparky and the rest of you stay after that jeep! Jake, follow me! We're gonna catch that one-eyed tin headed creep! Stay alert, Jake!

Kano: Eat plasma bolts suckers!

Jake: Sonya lookout!

Sonya: He's not shooting at me..... he's shooting at those barrels!

Kano uses the explosion to distract Sonya-- and makes an incredible leap to safety aboard Shang Tsung's sail barge.

Jake: I can't believe he got away.

Sonya: What an odd assortment of characters. That sure isn't the rest of the Black Dragon on that ship. I wonder where it's heading?

Jake: Not very far if we open fire.

Sonya: No! We might hit a passenger! I'll radio ahead for a speeder boat. We'll let that floating junk pile sail further out before we intercept.

Johnny Cage: Dude, was that real?

Kano: No, it's an illusion... hey, you're Johnny Cage! Can I have your autograph?

As night falls, the sail barge sets out towards the East China Sea. And Kano joins a group of near fifty other warriors. All heading to Shang Tsung's tournament..... all heading to impending doom.

Deep in the mountain vastness of rural Japan, Shang Tsung traverses through strange lands to deliver a personal invitation.

Shang Tsung: Raiden! God of thunder, hear these words! I have traveled through your lands. Spoken your language, and your religions to deliver this message. I ask of you once more..... accept this invitation and compete in my great and noble tournament! Or do you fear the dangers of mortal combat?!

Raiden: I fear no mortal!! And your tournament is no more great and noble than the decrepit body your spirit possesses! I have long watched your practices

Shang Tsung! You are nothing but a peasant sorcerer! I accept your invitation and give you this warning... all who oppose Raiden will be crushed!

Shang Tsung: Your acceptance is welcomed great Raiden. Oh... and please remember this tournament takes place in my domain, under my rule.

And on the East China Sea, Shang Tsung's sail barge continues it's trek towards the tournament's secret location.

Kano: C'mon, Cage. Say it! "...I'll be back!"

Johnny Cage: That wasn't my movie!

Kano: Get up Cage! You got no stunt men to take hits for ya here!

Johnny Cage: I do my own stunts!

Liu Kang: I'd say the movie star is unfairly out numbered.

Kano: Who the heck are you?

Liu Kang: My friends call me Liu Kang. You are not a friend.

Johnny Cage: Thanks... that's all I needed.

A moment of distraction is all the star needs..... to deliver his patented shadow kick. And before any of Kano's new found friend can join the fight..... Liu Kang ends it.

Liu Kang: The next time we do any fighting will be at the tournament. And it may also be against each other.

Kano: Watch yer back Mr. Hollywood 'cause you just made me your worst enemy!

Liu Kang: Proceed with caution Johnny Cage. Kano has lots of friends here. He will make the tournament difficult for you.

Johnny Cage: I think I can take care of myself.

As Liu Kang and Johnny Cage get better acquainted, they fail to notice the shadow clad figure watching from above. He is a member of the Lin Kuei—a rare clan of Chinese super assassins. Unfortunately for him, his attention is focused on the altercation below..... and not on the ghastly specter he is about to encounter...

Scorpion: Lin Kuei... Look into my eyes!

Sub-Zero: No! It can't be... I... I

Scorpion: Yesss... you murdered me exactly two years ago to this day. But my demons have allowed me to return to avenge my death. I could kill you at this moment... but I am not a murderer. We will meet at the tournament, and then, Lin Kuei, you will pay for your crimes.

Sub-Zero: You are a fool for sparing my life.

Scorpion: That has yet to be seen...

At sunrise, the sail barge which left Hong Kong late the night before, is joined by a dozen other ships..... all arriving at Shang Tsung's island fortress. After a day of practice and training they are greeted by the island's emperor and the tournaments 500 year Grand Champion...

Shang Tsung: Welcome warriors to the greatest of all martial arts tournaments. You have all traveled great distances to be here. I hope it proves well worth it. Now, let me introduce the newest entry into our contest... Lt. Sonya Blade. We found her following one of my ships to this sacred island. Like all of you her life depends on her performance in the tournament. But so do the lives of her companions.

Kano: Heh... I can knock 'em all out at once!

Johnny Cage: The tournament has taken a turn for the worst.

Liu Kang: It was to be expected of Shang Tsung.

Goro: Let the tournament begin!

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat II\*

\*\*\*\*\*

Johnny Cage: He rushed straight for us. All four arms and 550 pounds of solid muscle. But we were ready. Goro lost fair and square to Liu Kang in Shang Tsung's tournament. That's when all hell broke loose. Tsung was outraged; he wanted all our souls. He sicked Goro and a few hundred of his best warriors on us. Me, Kano and Sonya were to hold back Goro. Raiden, and the ninjas Sub-Zero and Scorpion, held back Tsung's army. Liu Kang was hopefully kickin' the old man's butt. We had Goro on the ropes. Kang merely knocked the beast unconscious in their bout. But this fight was to the death. Then there's this huge explosion, and the bridge we're fighting on collapses. Everyone falls. I managed to grab onto what was left of the bridge. The others weren't so lucky..... and my luck didn't last much longer. I could feel the rock crumbling beneath my finger tips. All I could do was fall.....until Raiden happened by. He can fly. He's a God you know.

Raiden: Hold tight, Johnny Cage. This island realm is self-destructing as a result of Shang Tsung's death.

Johnny Cage: So Liu Kang won?

Raiden: Yes, he did. But this island was held together by Tsung's existence. We must make a quick exit through a portal I have created.

Johnny Cage: What about the others?

Raiden: Liu Kang has already escaped. Sub-Zero was killed by Scorpion after our battle with Tsung's army. Then Scorpion burst into flames and burned to ashes before my eyes.

Johnny Cage: Wow, what a dramatic exit!

Raiden: Prepare yourself Cage. Our exit through the portal will be followed by a violent explosion.

Johnny Cage: Do we need such a dramatic exit?

Johnny Cage: The next thing I know I'm floating on a piece of wood in the East China Sea. I don't know what happened to Raiden, maybe he drowned... but I doubt that. I figured all I could do was stay afloat until a boat came by or I got eaten by sharks. Then I see a friendly-looking boat. It even has an American flag on it. It has cool lights and neat symbols painted all over. And it had guns... lots of guns! I don't like guns. Especially when they're pointed at me!

Johnny Cage: Uh... hi guys. And that's the last time I'm telling you the story.

Thursday morning, 8 A.M. EST Special Forces Base 05

Beran: Jax, that's the fifth time he's told that story. Each time in exact detail, unchanged. How else do you explain him floating in the East China Sea. And all the wood and stone fragments we picked up, they're ancient.

Jax: I don't buy it, Beran! Sonya and her team sent out that distress signal and it was centered right where we picked up Mr. Hollywood! And I don't think Sonya would ever fight side by side with Kano!

Johnny Cage: She didn't have a choice!

Jax: All right, Cage! We're gonna let you go! But when I get some solid evidence I'll come after you myself. Then it's gonna get ugly!

Johnny Cage: I'll look forward to it, Jax! Now, if you wouldn't mind untying me, I've got a movie to make!

The Outworld.

A battle- scarred realm, ruled for ages by a fierce warlord known as the Emperor Shao Kahn. It is here where the demon sorcerer Shang Tsung began his mission to unbalance the Earth realms furies---- thus allowing his master Shao Kahn to enter the realm and bring it under his rule. But, Tsung has failed in his mission and now must answer for his crime or pay the price.

Gorbak: Great Shao Kahn! I demand Shang Tsung's execution! Through his careless endeavors we have lost the greatest of our warriors, my son Goro! The humans of Earth realm were thought to be weak and unfocused. This was all based on the words of Shang Tsung himself. Yet he was defeated by a shaolin monk!? The shaolin study peace and passive ways. Liu Kang should never have defeated Shang Tsung---- and we should never have sent a sorcerer to do the work of a warrior! As Gorbak, king of Kuatan, I ask that Shang Tsung return with me to my great kingdom..... and be executed before my people! Only this will atone for the death of Goro!

Shao Kahn: I understand your concerns, Gorbak. However, we must now look past the death of our great champion. We have occupied this realm for ages. My strength grows, yet this realm has ceased to grow with it. I need room for my powers to expand. I cannot set foot onto earth's soil until its furies are unbalanced. Shang Tsung has failed to accomplish this. I will give my servant one last moment to devise a reason..... a reason why I should not strike him down myself.

Shang Tsung: My master, -- we can initiate a new challenge, a new tournament. The rules are quite clear in this matter. Any realm can exercise its right of challenge as long as it can breach the dimensional gates that separate it from the other realm. The trick is opening a portal. I could accomplish this task as I did a thousand years ago--if my strength was renewed. The resulting portal would also be large enough for a small army of warriors to enter the Earthrealm..... and perhaps, enact revenge against those responsible for Goro's death.

Shao Kahn: Shadow priest, tell me... What lies in my future if I allow Shang Tsung to execute this plan?

Shadow Priest: The demon sorcerer's plan is a twist in the rules of tournament battle. The breach through the dimensional gate is a method of exercising the rights of challenge--though it goes against the wishes of the Elder Gods. This makes it difficult to see a clear outcome. If we win this new tournament, your life will be eternal, your power unmatched. --You will become a God. If you lose--you will suffer eternal damnation.

Gorbak: If Shang Tsung must live, then so be it! But I insist, if this excursion back into the realm is to succeed, we must send a warrior from Kuatan. I offer Kintaro.

Kintaro: Great Shao Kahn, I stand at your command.

Shao Kahn: Your presence is welcomed, Kintaro. Shang Tsung, your life no longer exists in the earth realm. Therefore, I will grant you a new physical form. One that will replenish your powers of sorcery and fool the earth gods into allowing your soul through the dimensional gate. If you fail in this mission all the Outworld will be wiped from reality... and you will suffer a fate of eternal torture.

Shang Tsung feels pain he has never felt before. His flesh, his soul... torn from its very existence. He will be reconstructed, his youth restored, his strength multiplied, his unholy power replenished.

Shao Kahn: Shang Tsung, before any challenge is made, I want the presence of the Outworld felt. You are to crush the warriors responsible for Goro's death. Let the power of the Outworld speak to the shaolin temple through death and destruction. We must not falter in our scheme... victory will unbalance the earth's furies. My dark powers will expand throughout it's universe and the elder gods' wishes will be nothing more than a nuisance. "Kintaro-- "Kitana-- "Mileena--"Baraka--"Shang Tsung--"By the unholy darkness that consumes me... I will have the Earth Realm!"

Special Forces Base 05

Sonya: FFFZZZKK... Blade... ideo sig... belt cam... SSZZKK Et this message to Major

Briggs.

Jax: Stacey, try and clean up that signal.

Stacey: Sir, I can't even pinpoint its source.

Sonya: Jax, I'm trapped in another realm called the Outworld—it's a long story. You've gotta believe every word no matter how ridiculous it sounds. Find Johnny Cage or a guy called Liu Kang. We think maybe they're back on Earth. They can explain everything. We're hiding out in a forest outside of a giant city called Shokan.

Kano: Hey Sonya, look what I found.

Sonya: Jax, they're out to get Cage and Kang... you've gotta wan them.

Kano: Gimme that camera! Hi, jacko! We're working together on this one. These freaks want the entire planet. Can't let 'em have it seein' as how I want it. Hey, bring guns! Lots of... SSSZZZKK

Jax: Hold the signal!

Stacey: I still can't get a fix... we've lost it!

Jax: Beran, track down Cage. Stacey, get a copter ready. It looks like Mr. Hollywood was telling the truth.

The Honan province, China

Hidden deep in the mountains of this rich countryside is Liu Kang's shaolin temple. Now, as Liu returns victorious, the once great temple lays in ruin. The students were young. They were learning the very beginnings of the shaolin way of life and myths of the Order of Light. The attackers knew this temple was an easy target. Their motive was revenge—and revenge can result in the most violent of actions.

Liu Kang: I swear my shaolin brothers... the villains responsible for this crime shall pay. That is my promise!

Kung Lao: It sounds more like a threat of revenge.

Liu Kang: Who...? Kung Lao!

Kung Lao: I am surprised you remember. You left our White Lotus Society to compete in the great tournament. Now... you return to this.

Liu Kang: And what of your decision? You joined the White Lotus Society when the Shaolin needed you most. I had to return—I had to compete in Tsung's tournament—

Kung Lao: And look what your victory has done. Destroyed that which you treasured most.

Liu Kang: A price all shaolin must be prepared to pay. We train from our earliest days. We ignore the world outside our temple gates. We do all this to risk our lives in battle—to save a world which regards our history as myth... fairy tales!

Kung Lao: Liu, it is quite obvious who attacked the temple. Your battle with the Outworld demons is far from over. When it resumes you can count on Kung Lao to fight at your side.

From the sky comes an odd sight of a hover-jet—out of place in these ancient surroundings-- and unwelcome.

Kung Lao: We have visitors.

Liu Kang: This temple has been a sacred and hidden location for a thousand years.

Kung Lao: Apparently, no longer. That aircraft belongs to the Lin Kuei.

Sub-Zero: Hello there! Quite a battle that took place here! We caught some of it on surveillance.

Kung Lao: What do you want, assassin?

Sub-Zero: Assassin? Only when the job calls for it. Please give me a moment to explain. Here's my card.

Liu Kang: You're not Sub-Zero. I saw him die. Murdered by a specter called Scorpion.

Sub-Zero: Yes we all have our ghosts. The Sub-Zero you saw killed was my older brother. He was stubborn in many ways. Refused to utilize modern technology on his missions. A shame really. He was among the Lin Kuei's finest—although fast becoming obsolete. I am taking his place—and as I am slowly discovering, inheriting some of his ghosts. We were picking up very high gammatronic readings in this area, indicating a portal opening. We thought maybe Goro won the tournament... you know the myths—ten wins in a row all hell is gonna come through a portal. We took surveillance photos... they kept calling this guy Shang Tsung—I thought he was an old man. They said something about going after Cage. Who's he?

Liu Kang: A friend. Tell me Sub-Zero—what do you think of Hollywood?

At the studios of Karate Flick Pictures in Hollywood...

Director: Cage Cologne, take one And... action!

Actress: Oh Cage you saved my life once again and you smell so good. That's because I'm wearing my new cologne... Cage! When I win the girls... I've gotta smell good!

Something unexpected is about to happen... Johnny Cage will soon find that his recent exploits on Shang Tsung's island have followed him home.

Cameraman: Hey! What's with the effects?

Studio worker: Cool!

Director: They're wreckin' my backgrounds!

Shang Tsung: Hello, Johnny Cage. It is so good to see you again.

Johnny Cage: No offense, pal, but who the heck are you?

Shang Tsung: Don't you recognize me? It is I... Shang Tsung.

Meanwhile, in the lobby...

Jax: Look, lady, we don't need warrants. We're with the Special Forces and we're trying to be nice about this.

Beran: We know Cage is taping in one of these studios. We'll shut this entire place down and find him ourselves if we have to.

Receptionist: I'll see what I can do.

Jax: Good job, lady.

Receptionist: Omigosh!

Beran: Wow! He does do his own stunts!

Johnny Cage: That does it!

Receptionist: Mr. Cage, are you all right?!

Jax: Cage! We got a message from Sonya! She's trapped in the Outworld. Said some freaks are supposed to come looking---- for---- you.

Shang Tsung: Freaks? Certainly Sonya Blade has developed enough respect for me to withhold insults. And thanks for alerting me of her location.

Johnny Cage: Watch it. Jax! This is-

Shang Tsung: I am Shang Tsung

The ball of energy Shang Tsung throws is actually the life force of an extinguished soul. And as Jax discovers—quite a formidable weapon. Lt. Steve Beran opens fire on the Outworld warriors. But his bullets will have no effect.

Shang Tsung: Baraka! Cage is yours.

Baraka: Baraka show Cage pain!

Johnny Cage: Talk is cheap! It's also a distraction. You should learn to do it after you strike an opponent.

Baraka: AARRRGHH

Beran: Jax! Are you alright?

Jax: Just fine! I'm going after the big guy!

Beran: Are you crazy?! He must be 8 feet tall!

Jax: No time to complain, Beran! It's time to kick some Outworld butt!

It's rumored that Jax is the strongest man on Earth. But, he has never faced the likes of Kintaro.

Shang Tsung: Enough of this! Mileena, kill the human with his annoying weapon! Kitana, assist Baraka with Johnny Cage! Warriors, follow me!

The battle between Jax and Kintaro rages on. They burst through the studio walls and out into the parking lot..... where Sub-Zero's hover-jet arrives.

Sub-Zero: Is that Goro?!

Liu Kang: No, but whoever's fighting it won't last long.

Sub-Zero: Smoke, take us around for two more passes. We'll drop Liu Kang and Kung Lao first, and I'll surprise them on the second pass. Keep the ship out of range until you receive my signal.

Smoke: Affirmative, Sub-Zero.

Liu Kang: We must be cautious. With Shang Tsung, things are not always what they seem.

Shang Tsung: What's this?!

Jax: Looks like I've got reinforcements!

Liu Kang: Any enemy of Shang Tsung is a friend of ours.

Kung Lao: Now villains, you have three warriors to face. I would say the odds have evened out a little.

Jax: What's the matter, freaks? You look scared.

Shang Tsung: I can assure you warrior, fear is not a concern of ours. And, now that the Grand Champion Liu Kang has arrived we have a proposition for the warriors of your realm.

As Shang Tsung speaks, he fails to notice Sub-Zero—who delivers a sneak attack with startling perfection. But, as Sub-Zero was warned earlier..... with Shang Tsung, things are not always as they seem.

Sub-Zero: Ooof! What?! I seem to have hit an invisible wall!

Shang Tsung: AH, I see the Lin Kuei have sent Sub-Zero once again. Your mission, no doubt, is my assassination.

Reptile: But, he hasss failed again my massster. Now he will pay with hissss life at the handsss of Reptile.

Scorpion: The Lin Kuei's life is not yours for the taking. Only I, Scorpion, will dictate when his life is over. For I am a warrior not of this Earth—but from the very depths of its Hell. My life was taken by a Lin Kuei known as Sub-Zero. I killed my murderer, thus my journey for revenge is complete. This is not the same Sub-Zero. But I return with a new mission. I have taken a life—now I must devote myself to protecting one.

Sub-Zero: If this is my brother's assassin shouldn't I strike him down?

Raiden: Enough! Shang Tsung, you are here against the wishes of the Elder Gods. This skirmish has taken place outside of tournament battle—an act the Elder Gods will not take lightly. I do not know where your renewed power to open the dimensional gates came from, but I assume your foul emperor Shao Kahn had a hand in it. This battle will continue no longer. You are not welcome in this realm. State your business Shang Tsung and leave—or face the wrath of the thunder God.

Shang Tsung: My business, Raiden, is to exercise my right of challenge. And I challenge these mortals to compete in a new contest hosted by the mighty Shao Kahn himself. We have this right, Raiden, for we as mortals from the Outworld possess the ability to travel through the dimensional gates—thus we also possess the right to challenge any realm we have access to. The challenge has been made. Now you must accept it or forfeit. Farewell, Earth warriors.

Kung Lao: The demon is gone!

Raiden: Yes, and he leaves a most perplexing situation.



Liu Kang: Raiden, the tournament is finished—we beat Shang Tsung. How can he make this challenge? What if we refuse to take part?

Raiden: You must defend your title, Liu Kang. This is an ongoing battle. It does not end with one victory. To forfeit the challenge would weaken your realm's standing with the Elder Gods—you would unbalance the furies.—Jax, Kung Lao and Sub-Zero, your participation has been preordained by the Gods themselves. Your acceptance would strengthen your realm's chance of winning.

Jax: I don't know about all this hocus pocus stuff. I'll have to ask my partner.

Johnny Cage: You'll have to ask what's left of your partner. I found his hat next to a pile of bones right after the freaks disappeared.

Jax: Then the answer is yes. I will compete.

Sub-Zero: And I will also compete.

Jax: If we're gonna put an end to this Outworld, now is the time and no better place to do it than in their own backyard.

Johnny Cage: Here we go again.

Raiden: Then prepare yourself mortals.... For kombat in the Outworld!

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Mortal Kombat IV\*

\*\*\*\*\*

For centuries, the realm of Edenia was shrouded in darkness, ruled by the vicious emperor Shao Kahn. Under Kahn's rule, Edenia became known as Outworld, and was host to a tournament called Mortal Kombat. Kahn used his magic to entrance the realm's true ruler, Queen Sindel, and forced her to go along with his evil plans. During the last Mortal Kombat tournament, Sindel regained her memory and assisted in the defeat of Shao Kahn, thereby freeing Edenia from his evil rule. Along with her daughter, princess Kitana, queen Sindel works to rebuild the realm of Edenia and bring to justice those who betrayed her.

Edenian Guard: Your majesty, the traitor Reptile awaits your sentence.

Sindel: Do you have anything to say before I make my decision?

Reptile: Your words have no power over me. I am proud to have served Shao Kahn.

Sindel: For your crimes against the realm of Edenia, I sentence you to a life of hard labor in the Cobolt Mines of Shokan.

Reptile: You'll pay for this Sindel. I will destroy you and your people.

As Reptile is led away, the ambassador to new realms is ushered in.

Sindel: Ambassador to new realms, why do you seek my counsel?

Edenian Ambassador: Your majesty, my daughter Tanya was contacted by another realm that is being oppressed by an evil ruler.

Tanya: They seek your wisdom and guidance.

Sindel: You may approach. I would like to hear your story.

Quan Chi: Thank you, Queen Sindel. I come from the realm known as Treche. We were a peaceful realm known for our devotion to the arts, until two years ago, when Treche was invaded by the evil sorcerer Shil KAAD. He quickly conquered our people and forced us all into slavery.

Sindel: I've never heard of Treche or of the sorcerer KAAD. If your realm is known for its artistry, why have we never heard of you?

Quan Chi: We are a quiet people, your majesty, but I have brought you a gift made by our most talented artisan. It's said that you will see your heart's desire when you gaze upon it.

Sindel: It's so beautiful. I've never seen anything like it. I feel like I could stare at it forever.

Quan Chi: Just as I had planned..

500 miles to the south, in the city of Kuatan, princess Kitana attends a summit between the leaders of the Shokan and centaurians. The two races are still at war, and princess Kitana is trying to bring them to peace.

Shokan #1: You stole our land!

Centaur #1: It's our land!

Centaur #2: Four-armed freaks!

Shokan #2: Don't make me ride you, horse man!

Kitana: Stop! Listen to me! This war must end! Too many lives have already been lost! We've defeated Shao Kahn, there must be peace among the people of Edenia.

Unbeknownst to the participants below, a mysterious figure watches the meeting from a hiding space in the rafters.

Shokan #1: We will abide by your queen's wish for peace if the centaurs return the eastern lowlands to us.

Centaur #1: Never! Shao Kahn promised us that land.

Kitana: Queen Sindel does not honor the promises of Shao Kahn! It is only right that each race be allowed to live in their homeland.

Centaur #1: You are no better than Shao Kahn! I've heard enough...

Goro: No!

Centaur #1: Wha...?!

Shokan #1: But Goro's dead! He was killed in Mortal Kombat!

Centaur #1: His death led to the war. If he's alive, what does it mean?

Goro: Silence! I have been in hiding for many years, ashamed of my defeat in Mortal Kombat and unwilling to serve Shao Kahn. But Shao Kahn is gone, and I am back to take my father's place as the leader of the shokan. This war will end now! I will crush anyone who opposes me. Do any of you dare try?

Centaur #1: No, Goro. You are right, the war must end. We will give up the eastern lowlands.

Kitana: This is a great day for Edenia. Queen Sindel will be most pleased.

Goro! Hoo-Rahh! Yeah! Queen Sindel!

Goro: Princess! Watch out!

Kitana: What's happening?!

Edenian Guard: Look! It's coming from the direction of Edenia's capital city.

Kitana: Oh no! Queen Sindel is in danger!

Back in Queen Sindel's castle, the orb she was given has begun to transform. The orb has opened a portal that allows Shinnok to enter Edenia.

Shinnok: At last, I've made it to the realm of Edenia.

Along with hundreds of demons, Reiko and Scorpion. Sindel's imperial guards are no match for the demonic onslaught.

Quan Chi: Welcome to Edenia, Shinnok. Once Queen Sindel accepted the orb, your presence was guaranteed. For that, we have Tanya to thank.

Shinnok: Enough Quan Chi! Edenia is just my passage out of the Netherrealm. My goal has always been to reach into the heavens and confront the Elder Gods. Now I have my chance.

Several days later on Earth, Sub-Zero returns to China to the ancient Temple of the Elements. The temple's location is secret, but Sub-Zero learned how to find it from his older brother, the original Sub-Zero.

Sub-Zero: What is the temple of the elements?

Original Sub-Zero: The temple of the elements exists to protect Shinnok's sacred amulet, the amulet that keeps him trapped in the Netherrealm. It's protected by the four elements—wind, earth, water, and fire. As long as the amulet remains on Earth, Shinnok cannot escape the Netherrealm.

Sub-Zero: What has happened here, brother? I came here to make peace with the

Gods of the elements that you fought, but they're all gone. The temple is unguarded. What is that? Maybe it's a sign, I'd better check it out.

Fifty miles from Sub-Zero and the temple of the elements, Liu Kang and Kai spar near the newly reconstructed Shaolin Temple.

Liu Kang: Come on Kai. You can do better than that!

Kai: UGH! Damn it, Liu. I'm never going to be as good as you.

Liu Kang: There's more to martial arts than just fighting. You have to become one with your spirit. Only then can you summon your real inner strength and have the kind of power that you've only dreamed about.

Kai: Easy for you to say, you're the immortal champion of Mortal Kombat.

Shaolin Monk: Your grandfather requests your presence Master Liu.

Liu Kang: Tell my grandfather I will be there shortly.

Shaolin Monk: Master Liu! Look!

Liu Kang: Let's go Kai. We've got to find out what happened. You boys go back to the temple and tell my grandfather that we're examining what fell from the sky.

Liu Kang and Kai reach the crater's edge...

Liu Kang: What is it?

... And gaze on the horrific scene below

In Shanghai, Sonya Blade has tracked down Jarek, the last member of the Black Dragon. She no longer works for U.S. Special Forces but Sonya vowed to capture every member of the Black Dragon. Luckily, her membership in the Outerworld Investigation Agency allows her to go to places she couldn't have when she worked for the Special Forces. Too bad the fight isn't going her way...

Sonya: UH!

Jarek: Screw you, you witch! You may have nailed everyone else but you ain't getting me. Adios blondie! You're lucky I don't kill chicks. Good thing I left my bike here.

Sonya: You're not getting away that easy. One more second...

Jax: Come in Sonya! This is Jax!

Sonya: Damn it, Jax! I almost had Jarek.

Jax: There's time for your vendetta later. The OIA has been monitoring some inter-dimensional fluxes over southwestern China and you're our closest agent. A chopper's on the way to pick you up.

Johnny Cage: Hi Sonya, long time no see.

Sonya: Johnny Cage?! What the hell are you doing here?

Johnny Cage: just a little research for my latest movie, Massive Strike. It's about two Special Forces agents who fall in love.

Sonya: Dream on, Cage. Massive strike out, maybe. Who authorized this?

Helicopter Pilot: Jax said he could come along as long as he doesn't touch anything.

Sonya: That won't be a problem.

Back at the crater, Liu and Kai have their hands full.

Liu Kang: Get away from him

Kai: Liu! Watch out!

Liu Kang: Thanks Kai! I don't know what's going on here but it looks like we've got ourselves a fight. Rayden! What are you doing here?

Raiden: These demons are the servants of Shinnok and this is Fujin, the God of wind. He fell from the Heavens while defending the Elder Gods' Eternal Palace from Shinnok's attack.

Liu Kang: The Elder Gods are under attack?!

Fujin: Uhh. It was a sneak attack. Somehow he gained access by going through Edenia.

Liu Kang: Edenia. That's princess Kitana's world. I've got to help her.

Raiden: Patience Liu. Fujin and I are the last of Earth's gods and the Elder Gods have been weakened by Shinnok's attack. If we're going to be successful, we must coordinate a planned attack. Fujin and I will return to the Eternal Palace and battle Shinnok's forces. You gather Earth's warriors and return to Edenia to continue the fight there.

Kai: Wait! How do we find Earth's warriors? How will we get to Edenia?

Liu Kang: Relax Kai. Things just seem to happen when Rayden is around. See, I told you! Sonya! Johnny! Kai, these are my friends Sonya Blade and Johnny Cage. How did you arrange to fly a U.S. Special Forces helicopter into Chinese airspace?

Sonya: I'm not with Special Forces anymore. I joined Outerworld Investigation agency, an international organization that was formed after Shao Kahn almost destroyed Earth. My team should be able to provide us with information. What did you see, Liu?

Liu Kang: Oh not much. Just the God of wind and a half-dozen demons crashing into the Earth. Can't you figure that out with your fancy gadgets?

Sonya: Well, partly. I was told a portal opened in the sky about two miles up but after our experience in Outworld, I'd believe anything you say.

Liu Kang: Good. Because we're going to have to return to Edenia.

Johnny Cage: Hold on a second. I didn't sign on for anything like this. I've got to get back to la-la land.

Liu Kang: This isn't a joke, Johnny. The Elder Gods are under attack by the ruler of the Netherrealm-Shinnok. Rayden said we would all be needed. Sub-Zero!

Sub-Zero: Liu's right, Shinnok is evil incarnate. I think my brother, the original Sub-Zero, had some sort of an encounter with Shinnok. It may be what caused this whole thing. It's up to us to put an end to this.

Kai: I'm in!

Johnny Cage: Oh, all right. It's not like I was gonna win an Oscar or something.

Liu Kang: Let's do it! Now we've just got to figure out how to get to Edenia.

Sonya: I can help out there. My team can create a portal that will allow us to reach Edenia. We've been able to emulate inter-dimensional portal distortions, kind of like Rayden does. The only problem is that ours requires a nuclear generator. Good job, team. Radio Major Briggs with our location and tell him to send some back-up immediately.

The heroes leap into the newly created portal to Edenia.

Liu Kang: Let's go!

Quan Chi: Welcome humans! Welcome to a Mortal Kombat like you've never seen before.

=====  
12) Sources  
=====

Since I get several e-mails every month asking exactly what I use as my sources for compiling the storyline information I will list all my sources here.

- The main MK Storyline shown on the game.
  - Character video game bios
  - Some character video game endings
  - Official MK comic books
  - MKDA and MKD konquest modes
  - Official MK Websites
  - MK instruction manual
- =====

### 13) Plot Holes

=====

The more Mortal Kombat games come out the more eventual plot holes are bound to happen. This section is dedicated to revealing the plot holes and attempts to explain them.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Scorpion MK2 Comic\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Controversy: In the MK2 comic book it shows Scorpion saving Sub-Zero from Reptile's attack. This contradicts Scorpion's in game bio that states that Scorpion has learned of Sub-Zero's return and he once again stalks Sub-Zero.

The Answer: In a situation like this you have to look at the whole series to come to an answer of which one is the most likely story. Since Scorpion was basically after Sub-Zero all the way up till MK4 I would say there was still hatred in MK2. Also Mortal Kombat Shaolin Monks also seems to have shown Scorpion going after Sub-Zero in the Mortal Kombat 2 timeline and MK Shaolin Monks pretty much retcons the entire MK2 comic book, the evidence seems clear that his in game bio is the one to go by. Furthermore MK Shaolin Monks in my opinion overrides the MK2 comic book further invalidating the MK2 comic book explanation.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Cyrax MKG/MKDA\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Controversy: In Cyrax's MKG bio it states that he was rescued from the desert by the Lin Kuei while his MKDA konquest mode says that Sonya and Jax rescued him from the desert.

The Answer: This is actually quite small and it really doesn't matter which you go by since it doesn't affect his story other than this one event. I tend to go with the Lin Kuei rescuing him since we know there were some Lin Kuei members hanging around from Sub-Zero's battle with Sektor for control of the Lin Kuei and it gives him a purpose in MK4.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*MK2 Comic/MKSM\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Controversy: When MK: Shaolin Monks came out many things in the established MK2 storyline (especially the comic book) changed. MK Shaolin Monks pretty much made everything unable to happen. Goro was known to have survived so therefore Gorbak couldn't ask for Shang Tsung's death. Sonya and Kano's capture was handled differently. Jax got brought to Outworld by Raiden instead of finding Johnny Cage. Though many characters who died in MK Shaolin Monks died that are later known to appear in Mortal Kombat 3 and later games their deaths has to be canon to make the whole purpose of Shang Tsung getting stronger by their deaths legit.

The Answer: Technically you could still choose to believe in the MK2 comic book, but I think the purpose of MKSM was to make clear/rewrite the events of MK2. I would choose to go with the MK Shaolin Monks story because while it does eliminate the standing MK2 storyline in many respects it replaces them with new ones that still hold up to the storyline. Even Scorpion can be explained because he can still be neutral while temporary being aligned with Shang Tsung. It doesn't necessarily mean Scorpion is loyal to Shang Tsung and technically his purpose for getting rid of Liu Kang and Kung Lao can be explained by them allying with his enemy Sub-Zero. Any deaths can easily, even though lame can be explained with resurrection since we do know Shao Kahn has the power to do so. Mileena's death from MK2 should still be recognized since it carries into

Mortal Kombat 3 and Mortal Kombat 4.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Reptile MK4\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Controversy: In the MK4 comic has Sindel imprisoning Reptile for serving Shao Kahn but his in game bio says he was banished to the Netherealm for his crimes of genocide. The MK4 comic book would make it where Reptile didn't get into Shinnok's services.

The Answer: It seems that the in game bio is the only thing we should go by. If Reptile was in the Cobolt mines then he isn't serving Shinnok and therefore has no purpose in Mortal Kombat 4. Reptile however is in Mortal Kombat 4 so therefore I have to believe he was sent to the Netherealm so he could serve Shinnok.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shujinko's Prison Sentence\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Controversy: In MKD Konquest mode once you seek Hotaru's help to free Li Mei's village he places you under arrest seemingly for years as you become an old man. This would make it where years passed since Li Mei's village was taken over and the Earth warriors challenging the Deadly Alliance and puts out of time frame of him going to Edenia.

The Answer: Ignore that Shujinko was imprisoned for years. This doesn't make any sense at all and Shujinko's age doesn't really affect anything else in the game, so just assume he was an old man when he met Li Mei and was only imprisoned for a few days. Besides Onaga is already resurrected by this point and he would want the quest to hurry along.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*Shao Kahn and the Amulet\*

\*\*\*\*\*

The Controversy: In the ending of MKSM after the Earth warriors return to Earth we see Quan Chi bending over Shao Kahn's corpse and picking up the amulet. This however contradicts that Quan Chi has the amulet since before the first MK tournament.

The Answer: For now I think we should ignore this ending. It never made sense that Shao Kahn got the amulet. I can think of a few ways for the ending to work; but it does require doing several retconning of established storyline. Perhaps Mortal Kombat Armageddon will provide the answers to this plothole?

=====  
14) Questions and Answers  
=====

Q: Why didn't you include in your FAQ that Reiko is Shao Kahn?

A: Ah yes, the classic feud between fans about the identity of Reiko. The reason I haven't included this is because I take the position that Reiko is NOT Shao Kahn, if you think about it, it can't be Kahn. For one I believe Ed Boon, the co creator of the Mortal Kombat series has said that Reiko is not Shao Kahn. John Vogel even denied it and says Reiko could have ties to Shao Kahn. Also despite the misconceptions, Reiko's game boy ending does hint that Reiko might be Shao Kahn but does not flatly say so. Reiko could have been a ruler of another realm once before being banished to the Netherrealm and the game boy version could be talking about him starting his own Mortal Kombat in a completely different realm.

Q: Isn't Scorpion Sub-Zero's protector? Your FAQ doesn't seem to support it.

A: Though this is how many people have thought about the storyline, I have found under close studying that it made more sense storyline wise that Scorpion NEVER became the protector of Sub-Zero. It makes sense if you think about it. For one if you read Scorpion's MK II ending and Scorpion's MKT ending, that is the ONLY place that mentions him becoming Sub-Zero's protector, however there is a common understanding that not all endings carry over to the next game, and with that fact in mind we cannot assume that it did unless the next games bio suggests it did, and since Scorpion's MK3 bio doesn't support his MK 2 ending about being a protector and his MK4 bio doesn't support the MK3 ending, I have concluded that none of Scorpion's endings ever happened. Also it makes sense storyline wise. Just for example let's say he DID in fact become Sub-Zero's protector in MK2 or MK3, it doesn't make sense for him to be protecting Sub-Zero then all of a sudden trying to KILL him in MK4. Why the sudden change? Many fans argue that Quan Chi tells Scorpion that Sub-Zero killed Scorpion's family; however there is nothing that suggests this is true, which leaves the argument a speculation at best but invalid in my book. Also for those still skeptical; Sub-Zero's Konquest mode supports my idea of the story too the following is an exert:

"Scorpion has hunted Sub-Zero for years. He believed that Sub-Zero murdered his family and clan. Now he believes Quan Chi to be the true murderer, and will not harm Sub-Zero"

This clearly states that he was after Sub-Zero for YEARS, which means he did not become the protector after MK2 or MK3. IF Scorpion had been the protector he would have to done it BEFORE Quan Chi is found to be the true murderer, this tells how Scorpion stopped hunting Sub-Zero AFTER Quan Chi is found to be the true murderer.

UPDATE: EVEN THOUGH THE ABOVE IT SUFFICIENT PROOF I MIGHT ALSO ADD THAT SCORPION AND SUB-ZERO ARE LISTED TO BE FOES IN MORTAL KOMBAT DECEPTION. THERE WOULD BE NO REASON FOR SCORPION TO TURN BACK ON HIS OATH TO BE SUB-ZERO'S PROTECTOR HAD HE ACTUALLY MADE THE OATH.

Q: How many Sub-Zero's are there?

A: There are 2 Sub-Zeros that has made it into the Mortal Kombat games. I will list the games on who appears in what games if it makes it easier for you, just for this list sake whenever I put Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot it refers to the original Sub-zero and when I say Sub-Zero I'm referring to the younger Sub-Zero.

MKM- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot

MK1- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot

MK2- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot & Sub-Zero

MK3- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot & Sub-Zero

UMK3/MKA/MKT- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot & Sub-Zero (The younger Sub-Zero does not appear in the N64 version of MKT)

MK4/MKG- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot & Sub-Zero

MKDA- Sub-Zero

MKD- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot & Sub-Zero

MKSM- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot & Sub-Zero

MKA- Sub-Zero/Noob Saibot & Sub-Zero

Q: Chameleon has no storyline, how can you say he works for Kahn?

A: True Chameleon does not have a storyline, however if you beat any of the CD

Mortal Kombat Trilogy, pick the second icon in Shao Kahn's treasures. This treasure lets you fight Chameleon and before you fight Chameleon it says now you have to fight one of Kahn's deadliest warriors, so therefore I'm just taking that text into account for Chameleon since its the only thing that sort of mentions where his alliance lies.

Q: Baraka is dead; it has his death in MKDA's krypt.

A: Yes Baraka's demise is in the Krypt however it does not necessarily mean that Baraka is dead. If that ending were true Quan Chi would have no need for the deadly alliance because he would already be ruler supreme so I'm pretty sure that the ending did not happen. They could have put that ending in the krypt for any reason; perhaps it was their favorite ending they made. Who knows?

UPDATE: IT APPEARS I WAS CORRECT ABOUT BARAKA NOT BEING DEAD SINCE BARAKA IS NOW CONFIRMED TO APPEAR IN MORTAL KOMBAT DECEPTION.

Q: Any chance that the Reiko posing as Kahn is true?

A: LOL, I actually was the creator of that theory. Just in case some of you don't know, theory goes like this. After MK4 Reiko goes to the throne and puts on Shao Kahn's helmet. Now in MKDA when Shang Tsung and Quan Chi approach "Kahn" to assassinate him, they actually assassinate Reiko thinking it was Shao Kahn. This would be a perfect fit, because this would explain what the MK development has told us about Reiko NOT being Shao Kahn, and also what a member of the development team had said about 1) Shao Kahn may still be alive and 2) Reiko NOT being Kahn but is associated with Shao Kahn. I guess we will have to wait and see if my theory is correct.

UPDATE: IT LOOKS LIKE MY THEORY COULD BE INCORRECT SINCE YOU CAN NOW SEE REIKO IN THE PRISON STAGE, THOUGH ITS NOT SET IN STONE THAT HE IS ALIVE IT DOES SUGGEST MY THEORY IS WRONG.

Q: Doesn't Raiden kill Kintaro; it's not in your FAQ?

A: Technically I do not think it is known who kills Kintaro. What you are referring to is Motaro's bio in the Ultimate Guide to Mortal Kombat CD- Rom. However I do not consider this official since this program was made my threshold. If I'm not mistaken I believe Threshold had something to do with the Mortal Kombat movie. This would leave me to believe that they just made up the part about Kintaro being vaporized by Raiden.

UPDATE: APPEARS IM RIGHT AGAIN \*TAKES A BOW\* IN KONQUEST SOMEONE MENTIONS THAT KINTARO MADE THE ATTACKS POSSIBLE IN EDENIA.

Q: In the MK2 comic book Shang Tsung's island blows up, how is it back in MKDA?

A: This question stumped me at first too. I have concluded that the island did in fact explode but was still left standing. However then there is the question how the trees in the MKDA intro are there? Shang Tsung's sorcery?

Q: What happened to King Gorbak?

A: I think it is safe to assume that the centaurs were successful in killing King Gorbak when Shao Kahn assisted them in the war against the Shokan in MK3; the reason is because MK4 and MKDA supports that Goro became the leader of the Shokan.

Q: Doesn't the MK4 comic show Reptile being condemned to life of hard labor in



the Cobalt mines of Shokan? Your FAQ says he was sent to the Netherrealm.

A: Yes it most certainly says that, however just like the Scorpion contradiction in the MK2 comic, this just contradicts Reptile's bio, so once again you have to pick on what makes more sense, and too me I have once again gone with Reptile's in game bio.

Q: Isn't the masked Sub-Zero in UMK3/MKT Raiden?

A: I have heard so many people's theories on who Sub-Zero is (including Raiden) and also Shang Tsung. But they all sound ridiculous to me, for one reason Raiden and any other character you think it could be is already in the game, and two no theory has any concrete proof, Sub-Zero is most likely just Sub-Zero, this goes for the rumors of Reiko being other kombatants too.

Q: Did Shang Tsung invite Sub-Zero to compete in Mortal Kombat or Shang Tsung's wealthy enemy?

A: It is hard to say but most likely a little of both. The Mortal Kombat Mythologies ending has it that Shang Tsung personally invited Sub-Zero to compete in Mortal Kombat, yet his MK1 ending states that he was paid by one of Shang Tsung's wealthy enemies to assassinate Shang Tsung, normally I would choose a side that makes the most sense but in this case I think its both. For one the Mortal Kombat Mythologies ending makes sense in the way that its whole purpose is to explain the storyline and this MK1 ending makes sense because in MK II, Sub-Zero's bio states he was in fact on a mission to assassinate Shang Tsung, I would say he was invited and later on paid to assassinate Shang Tsung.

Q: Your FAQ is wrong; you need to mention that Ermac is in MK1.

A: Thanks for putting this in question form, well in case you didn't know, Ermac isn't in Mortal Kombat 1, what you are referring to is a glitch called Error Macro that supposedly makes Scorpion use a red uniform, I however have not seen this glitch and apparently no one else did to and we are all taking the words of a few people who claims to have seen this rare glitch, so I am a little skeptical that it even exists, but even if it does exists, its just that, a glitch, and glitch characters have no part in the MK history.

Q: I'm right and your wrong, Ermac is in MK1. (Follow up from previous question)

A: You again? You just don't give up do you, well if you must have more proof why don't you decipher this code from MK2 "CEAMR ODSE TNO EXITS" or in the words of Jade and Smoke "Ermac who?" If you want Ermac in a FAQ make your own or write an article of all the reasons why Ermac is in MK1, knock yourself out...DELETED.

Q: Where is the section about Hornbuckle, he is clearly in a game?

A: Hornbuckle, yes that Liu Kang look a like in the background that is fighting Blaze if I am not mistaken. He isn't a true character and his name was just made up by the fans, he has no official storyline and has no reference with the exception of Jade and Smoke clues, but those are not enough to make him any sort of character.

Q: Your Mortal Kombat History FAQ is one of the best FAQs on GameFAQs. Good job man. (NightWing99)

A: Thanks, tonight me and you will take over the world eat a meal in a 5 star hotel and play Mortal Kombat while getting a lap dance from the females of

Mortal Kombat... seriously though positive reinforcements is tops.

Q: Is Reptile the Dragon King?

A: Yes, I believe that someone from an interview chat about Mortal Kombat Deadly Alliance confirmed that Reptile is the Dragon King. I know a lot of people don't like the fact that he is, heck I don't even like the fact that he is but we must all come to accept it. I can't find where it was said but I am 99.9% sure that it was said.

UPDATE: ITS 100% CERTAIN THAT THE DRAGON KING INHERITED REPTILE'S BODY.

Q: Why haven't you added Konquest found Characters to the storyline?

A: Well I am almost certain that any mission other than the main missions is not official to the Mortal Kombat storyline. If you think about it, it makes sense, like how would Stryker ever find his way to the Orderrealm before he even took part of the Mortal Kombat storyline, there is just too many contradictions not to mention that Shujinko is older than most characters and half the characters you see appear when technically they shouldn't even have been born yet.

Q: Will you cover Mortal Kombat Shaolin Monks when it is released?

A: Yes definitely, I will cover every Mortal Kombat game that comes out

Q: Reiko is not Shao Kahn it's finally been proven.

A: Not really a question but I have received tons of email about people wanting me to mention something about them not being the same character and Reiko likes to wear Shao Kahn's mask secretly. So I guess I will acknowledge that here even though I have been saying they are 2 different characters since the beginning, just look at my first question and answer question.

Q: You should update your kombatant list, some characters whereabouts are in the Dark Prison stage?

A: The Dark Prison stage will not be taken as canon, for one they have characters in there that are dead such as Shang Tsung, Quan Chi, Mavado, Frost, and Hsu Hao. Second it doesn't make sense to have the different Reptile looks (or Reptile altogether in the prison stage). It is just not canon; the characters are there for cameo reasons only. It's also kind of strange how Shao Kahn and Goro can be in the prison now.

=====  
15) Credits  
=====

- My best friend from long ago in the 2nd and 3rd Grade Phillip Hunter. You introduced me to Mortal Kombat. I haven't talked to you since then but if you are still into Mortal Kombat and happened upon my FAQ give me an e-mail.
- My current best friend Adam. Just a good person to put in since he is my best friend plus he is the only one who actually plays Mortal Kombat with me.
- My brother Pip who bought me my first MK game and use to play Mortal Kombat with me.
- Javier, who shares the same passion for Mortal Kombat as I do.
- Ed Boon, John Tobias, John Vogel, Steve Beran, Dan Forden, Mike Boon and all

the other fine people at midway who has made the Mortal Kombat games possible.

-Myself for the countless days I spent putting this together.

-Joe, fellow MK collector who talks MK with me.

-Matt who is also a MK collector and gave me lots of info about the Mortal Kombat arcades, look for his FAQ coming soon.

-Jon who pointed out the age for Jax.

- GameFAQ forum member TestamentX, for bringing to my attention that Mileena is also Tarkatan.

-Baraka081 for correcting that Kabal's alignment is evil.

-ID15- Sorry it took a long time to verify your contribution, but thank you for getting me the name of the realm of Yrrek Divad.

-Kelvin Fasion- Informed me of an event out of chronological order.

-Nate DiDonato- Who contributed the Carlos Pesina and the Kerry Hoshkins being in the Live Tour to me.

- Guillaume Cormier-Malenfant- For Bringing to my attention that Sareena was in MKSZ and Sektor not in MKD.

-Smoke- For Bringing to my attention that Sub-Zero's prototype name in MK1 was originally going to be Tundra- A special thanks to Jon for verifying this for me.

- Fahad Sohail- For informing me of a mistake in my Fujin character section.

-Lukasz Jeziorski- For informing me of an out of place event, involving Kenshi, in the storyline that I overlooked.

-Xalibar- For informing me that Motaro revived Kano and not Kahn.

-ROTCsergeantE4@aol.com- For pointing out to me that I had Goro's alignment as good in error.

-----  
Copyright 2007 Forrest Porter.

This may not be reproduced under any circumstances except for personal, private use. It may not be placed on any web site or otherwise distributed publicly without advance written permission. Use of this guide on any other web site or as a part of any public display is strictly prohibited, and a violation of copyright.